

<36619734530019

<36619734530019

S

3 Bayer. Staatsbibliothek

Brit 235 *

HIBERNICA:

Or, some Antient PIECES relating to

I R E L A N D.

P A R T I.

C O N T A I N I N G,

- I. The History of *Ireland* by *Maurice Regan*, Servant and Interpreter to *Dermot Mac-Murrough*, King of *Leinster*, translated from the *Irish* into *French*, and from thence into *English* by *Sir George Carew*, Lord President of *Munster*. To which are added, Notes to illustrate some dark Passages therein.
- II. The Story of King *Richard II.* his last being in *Ireland*, written by a *French* Gentleman, who accompanied the King in that Voyage, to his leaving *Ireland* in 1399; and translated into *English* by the said *Sir George Carew*.
- III. The Voyage of *Sir Richard Edgecombe*, sent by King *Henry VII.* into *Ireland* in 1488 to take new Oaths of Allegiance from the Nobility and others, who had declared for (the then Pretender) *Lambert Simnell*.
- IV. A Breviate of the getting of *Ireland*, and of the Decaie of the same. Written by *Patrick Finglass*, first Chief Baron, and afterwards Chief Justice of *Ireland* in the Reign of King *Henry VIII.*
- V. A Project of King *James I.* for the Division and Plantation of the six escheated Counties of *Ulster* with *British* and *Scottish* Undertakers, Servitors and Natives.
- VI. Orders and Conditions to be observed by the Undertakers, &c. of the said Plantation.
- VII. A Commission of Inquiry in Order to the Establishment of the said Plantation.
- VIII. Instructions to the said Commissioners.
- IX. A Survey of the said six escheated Counties after the Settlement of the said Plantation, by *Nicholas Pynnar*, Esq.
- X. A Letter from *Sir Thomas Philips* to King *Charles I.* concerning the Defects of the *Londoners* in their Plantation.

To which is added

- XI. An Essay on the Defects in the Histories of *Ireland*, and Remedies proposed for the Improvement thereof. In a Letter to the Right Honourable the Lord *Newport*, Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*, and President of the *Physico-Historical* Society established in *Dublin*.

Antiquam exquirite matrem.

Ita sunt Omnes nostri cives, si quid benefacias, levior pluma gratia est; si quid peccatum est, plumbeas iras gerunt.

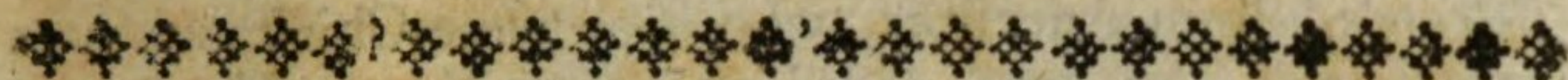
Virg.

Plaut.

D U B L I N :

Printed for JOHN MILLIKEN, (at No. 10) in Skinner-Row.
M, DCC, LXX.

BIBLIOTHECA
REGIA
MONACENSIS.



P R E F A C E.

TH E Editor of these Tracts hopes they will meet with a favourable Reception, as they tend to fill up a few void Spaces in the *Irish* History, and may be a Spur to others to send into the World such antient Pieces in their Custody as are of the like Complexion ; if they are not welcome, he has only the Apology of Example to offer, and that too of some considerable Men, namely, of Doctor *Gale*, *Selden*, *Wharton*, Sir *Henry Saville*, Sir *Roger Twissden* and others, to whom *England* is indebted for their curious Editions of some valuable Works of others. Nor ought the Labours of the late Mr. *Thomas Hearne* in this way be passed over in Silence. For our own Country, the great Archbishop *Usher* did not think his time mispent in forwarding into Life a *Collection of antient Irish Epistles*, as Sir *James Ware* did not only the Works fathered on St. *Patrick*, but also the Historical Pieces written by *Spencer*, *Campion*, *Hanmer*, and *Marleborough*. If therefore the Authority and Example of those learned Men do not give Countenance to the Collection now offered, the Editor must be content to submit to Censure, and to defend himself only with the Integrity of his Intentions.

It will be necessary nevertheless to give a general Account of the Writings here published, and the Authors of them, that the Reader himself may judge of their Weight. It will not be denied but that Contemporary Writers must carry the highest Estimation in point of Evidence, as being Eye Witnesses of the Events they relate, especially if they were Men of Rank, and employed in the publick Affairs of Princes, such being the best Judges of the springs and motives of Actions.

P R E F A C E.

I. The Author of the first of the ensuing Pieces, *Maurice Regan*, was a Person of especial Rank in his Country, and descended from Ancestors, who once were Chieftanes of a considerable Territory, called after their Name, *Hy-Regan*, or *O-Regan*, now the Barony of *Tenebinch*, in the Queen's County, since possessed by the *O-Duns*. It is probable that the *O-Regans* or *O-Riegans* (for their Names are written both ways) were driven out of this Territory by some of their incroaching Neighbours; or else we should scarce have found our Author seeking Preferment in the Service of the King of *Leinster*, who (as it appears) placed a great Trust in him. We find him commissioned by that Prince as Embassador into *Wales* to solicit Aids for the Recovery of his Kingdom, of the greatest part whereof he was dispossessed by the Monarch of *Ireland*: and after Earl *Strongbow* was about laying Siege to *Dublin*, he was employed to summon *Asculph Mc. Turkill*, then the Danish King of it, to surrender. We must not therefore entertain too mean an Idea of the Word *Interpreter*, which he modestly assumes in the following Treatise, valuing himself more upon his Learning and Knowledge of Languages, than upon the high Station he bore in the Court of King *Dermot*, which probably was that of *Secretary*. He is called *Latinner* by the *French* Translator, which in the old *Norman* Dialect signifies literally, an *Interpreter*, or, more properly, one who understood the *Roman* Language, a Word that has been corrupted by Sir *Edward Coke** into *Latimer*. This hath given Occasion to the *English* Translator to retain the Word *Interpreter*; but without Violence it may be understood to mean, *Secretary*, who antiently was called *Regi a Mandatis*, and *Regi a Commentariis*, the first of which Senses is satisfied by his being employed as the King's Embassador, and the other by this Treatise, wherein he gives a succinct Commentary or Registry of King *Dermot's* Actions.

He carries on his Account no further than the Siege of *Limerick*, which comprehends the Space of about three Years from the first Invasion; he relates the Actions of that Period with Simplicity and Candour, and omits many Circumstances told by *Giraldus Cambrensis*, which would give

* 2. Inst. p. 545.

P R E F A C E.

one room to judge, that he writes nothing but things of which he was an Eye Witness. Whoever writes the History of *Ireland* during the *English* Period must make this Piece the main Basis of his Account; and the Defects of our Author must be supplied from *Cambrensis*, who, though he was not in *Ireland* during the first Actions of the Conquest, yet came soon enough after to be informed of the Truth, arriving there in the quality of Secretary to *John*, Earl of *Moreton* in the Year 1185.

II. The second Tract, though of a short Compass, yet discovers important Matters, in a manner wholly passed over by the *English* Historians, and but slightly handled by our own. It contains the History of the last Journey of King *Richard II.* into *Ireland*, and his Actions there, which he was determined to have prosecuted to the compleat Reduction of the Kingdom to the *English* Laws, had he not been impeded by the Invasion of his *English* Dominions under the Conduct of *Henry*, Duke of *Lancaster*, by whom he was deposed. This Treatise was written in Metre by a *French* Gentleman, who accompanied the King in the Voyage, and with the foregoing, was translated into *English* Prose by Sir *George Carew*, lineally descended from *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, one of the first Invaders of *Ireland* in the Reign of King *Henry II.* which Sir *George* was constituted Lord President of *Munster* by Queen *Elizabeth*, and for his faithful Services against the Rebels in *Ireland* was by King *James I.* created Baron *Carew* of *Clopton*, and afterwards by King *Charles I.* Earl of *Totness* in *Devonshire*, and made Master of the Ordnance in *England*. Mr. *Camden* * mentions this noble Man with high respect, “on Account of his great
“ love for Antiquities, and for the light he gave him into
“ some of the Affairs of *Ireland*.” But we must acknowledge ourselves infinitely indebted to him, not only for the Preservation of these two Treatises, and the Memoirs, out of which the accurate History called *Pacata Hibernia* was composed, but for 42 Volumes of Collections relating to the Affairs of *Ireland* in the Settlement thereof after the Rebellion in Q. *Elizabeth*’s Time, in which the whole Country is mapped, and their Towns and Counties excellently described and set out; as we are told in a Letter from *Arthur*

* Brit. p. 606. 1340. Edit. 1722.

P R E F A C E.

Trevor to Secretary *Thurloe*, dated the 14th of *June* 1655, among the State Papers of that Secretary now published. These 42 Volumes are in the *Lambeth*† Library, and four Volumes more of his Collections from the Originals in the *Cotton* Repository; all which may probably be hereafter perused, and applied to use, by some Lover of his Country.

III. The third Treatise is a meer Journal, intituled, *The Voyage of Sir Richard Edgcomb* into *Ireland* in 1488, to take new Oaths of Allegiance from the Nobility and others, who had declared for the then Pretender, *Lambert Simnell*; and seems to have been written by himself. In it are found Particulars that open the Motives to that Rebellion.

IV. The next is intituled, *A Breviate of the getting of Ireland, and of the Decaie of the same*: Written by *Patrick Finglass*, who was Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and afterwards Chief Justice of the King's Bench (not of the Common Pleas, as some have said) in *Ireland* in 1534. Upon the Proofs drawn from this Treatise Sir *John Davis* hath in many Instances founded his Historical Relations; and Sir *James Ware* hath in numerous Particulars mentioned it with great Respect; so that it would be impertinent now to give any Character of it.

These four Pieces were transcribed from a Manuscript in the hand Writing of Sir *James Ware*, intituled *Miscellanea de Rebus potissimum Hibernicis*, and collated with other Copies in the College Library. The Originals of them all, among a great Variety of other MSS. were collected by the said Knight, and at the Revolution fell into the Hands of the Earl of *Clarendon*, from whose Family they were purchased by the Duke of *Chandois*. They have lately suffered another Fate, and been sold and dispersed into numerous Hands. That they should not be intirely lost, I now commit them to the Publick.

V. The next Treatise is a Project drawn up (after the Flight of the Earls of *Tyrone*, and *Tirconnell*, &c.) by the Privy Council of King *James I.* for the Division and Plantation of the six escheated Counties of *Ulster*; which is the Foundation of the present *Protestant* Settlement in those Parts.

† Bishop *Nicholson's Irish* Historical Library p. 53.

P R E F A C E.

The VI. VII. and VIII. are Orders, Commissions, and Instructions, concerning the Settlement of the said Plantations.

IX. The Ninth is a Survey of the said Counties made in 1618 by Captain *Nicholas Pynnar* by Virtue of a Commission of Inquiry into the Performance of the Conditions by the Undertakers, and others, concerned in the said Settlement, and which was returned to be miserably defective in the most material Articles; from whence the *Popish* Interest gained so much Ground, that it was enabled to carry on a desperate Rebellion in a few Years after.

X. The Tenth is a Letter from Sir *Thomas Philips* to King *Charles I.* concerning the Defects of the *Londoners* in their Plantation of the County of *London-Derry*.

XI. As to the last, the Editor leaves it to speak for itself, the competent Reader being the best Judge whether it carries any weight in it.

I claim no Honour in the Publication of these antient Pieces, but as a genuine Editor. The Reader must not find Fault with the Uncouthness of the Language of the four first Tracts; being the Stile of the Reigns of *Henry the VIIth*, *Henry VIIIth*, and Queen *Elizabeth*, before the *English* Tongue came to be refined. And as it is very intelligible, the Editor did not think himself warranted to change the least Syllable.

Clarendon-Street, February 1st,

1747.

WALTER HARRIS.

The VI. VII. and VIII. are Orders, Commissions, and Instructions, concerning the Settlement of the said Plantations.

IX. The Ministry a Survey of the said Colonies made in 1682, by Captain William Bywater by Virtue of a Commission of Inquiry into the Performance of the Conditions by the Undertakers, and others, concerned in the said Settlement, and which was intended to be miserably defective in the most material Articles; from whence the Reader may be enabled to carry on a desperate Rebellion in a few Years more.

X. The Tenth is a Letter from Sir John Phipps to King Charles II. concerning the Defects of the Landgrants in their Plantation of the County of London-Dorset.

XI. As to the last, the Editor leaves it to speak for itself, the competent Reader being the best Judge whether it carries any weight in it.

I claim no Honour in the Publication of these ancient Pieces, but as a genuine Editor. The Reader must not find Fault with the Uncouthness of the Language of the four first Tracts; being the Style of the Reigns of Henry the Fifth, Henry Sixth, and Queen Elizabeth, before the English Tongue came to be refined. And as it is very intelligible, the Editor did not think himself warranted to change the least Syllable.

Clarendon-Street, February 1747.

1747.

WALTER HARRIS.



A FRAGMENT of the

HISTORY

OF

IRELAND,

BY

MAURICE REGAN.

Preface of Sir GEORGE CAREW.

IT apperith that this History followeing was written by one callid *Maurice Regan* (some tymes mentioned in this Discourse) who was Servaunt and Interpreter unto *Dermott Mac Murrogh*, Kyng of *Leinster*, and put in French Meetre by one of his familiar Acquaintaunce: For thus he writith in the begynnyng of the Poem.

Parsoen

A FRAGMENT of

*Parsoen demande Latinner
 L'moi conta de sim Historie
 Dunt far ici la Memorie,
 Morice Regan iret celui
 Buche a buche par la alui
 Ri cest gest endita
 Lestorie de lui me mostra
 Feil Morice iret Latinner
 Al rei re Murcher,
 Ici lirrai del Batcheller
 Del rei Dermod, vous voil conter.*

At his own desire the Interpreter
 To me related his History,
 Which I here commit to Memory.
Maurice Regan was the Man,
 Who Face to Face indited to me
 These Actions of the King,
 And of himself shewed me this History.
 This *Maurice* was Interpreter
 To the King, King *Murcher*.
 These Things this Batchellor
 Of King *Dermod* read to me;
 This is his Story.

It endith abruptly at the winning of *Limerick*, which was not full three Yeres after *Robert Fitz-Stephen* his first arrivall in *Ireland*.

A. D.
1167.

DERMOND, (A) Kyng of *Leinster*, was a powerful Prince; he invaded *O'Neal*, and the Kyng of *Meath*, compelled theme to gyve Hostages, and constrained

(A) The Power and military Prowess of K. *Dermod* are here justly applauded by his Minister; who out of Respect to his Master conceals the Errors of his Civil Government, which must have been very great and oppressive, to have caused a total Defection of his Nobility and People, which never would have been brought about meerly from the Motive of his Gallantry with the Wife of another Prince. *Cambrensis* (a) therefore seems to have set the Cause of this Revolution in a juster Light: For he says, that *Dermod* from the beginning of his Government was a great Oppressor of his People, and a cruel Tyrant over his Nobility, which (as it always will happen under the like Circumstances) made them ready to embrace the first Opportunity of changing their Master.

(a) *Vaticinalis Hist. Hib. Lib. 1. Cap. 1.*

O'Kerrall

O'Kerrall to send hym his Son for a Pledge into *Leinster*. At that Tyme O'Rory, Kyng of *Lethcoin*, (B) whose Country was woody, and full of Boggs, had to Wyfe the Daughter of *Melaghlin Mac Colman*, Kyng of *Meath*, a fair and lovely Lady, entirely beloved of *Dermond*, Kyng of *Leinster*, who also hated O'Rory for an Affront, which his Men had received at *Lethnuth* (C) in his Country.

DERMOND by Letres and Messingers pursued her Love with suche Fervency, as in the End shee sent him Word, that shee was ready to Obey, and yeld to his Will, appointed hym a Tyme and Place, where he shuld find her, and prayeing him to come soe strongly, as that he mought by Force take her away with him.

DERMOND presently assembled his Forces, and marched into the Countrey of *Lethcoin*; at *Tirmbruin* (D) he found this Lady, tooke her away with him, spoiled the Countrey, and returned with Victory and Content unto *Fernes*.

O'RORY, full of Greife and Rage, addrested hymself unto the Kyng of *Connaght*, complaining of the Wrong and Scorne done unto hym by the Kyng of *Leinster*, and intreating his Aid in the Revenge of so grete an Outrage.

O'CONNER, Kyng of *Connaght*, moved with Honour and Compassion, promised him Succour, and presently he dispatched Messingers to the King of *Offory*, unto *Melaghlin* King of *Meath*, to *Hesculph Mac Turkill*, (E) Lord of *Dublin*.

(B) This must certainly be an Error in Transcribers, (*Lethcoin* being mistaken for *Leitrim*) for *Regan* could not be ignorant that O'Rory (more truly O'Roirk) was King of *Breifne*, a Territory now comprehending the County of *Leitrim*, and not of *Lethcoin*, which was the half of *Ireland*, being all that lay North of the Mouth of the River *Boyne* in a strait line to *Galloway*. The Reader may consult for this the *Antiquities of Ireland* Chap. 4. *Cambrensis* is no less in an Error, when he makes O'Roirk Prince of *Meath*, which more truly was the Territory of his Wife's Father.

(C) This Place is so corrupted that nothing can be made of it. What the Affront here mentioned was, or what Place *Lethnuth* was, are not mentioned in any other *Irish* History, nor does *Cambrensis* take notice of the Fact, which must therefore be left still in the Dark.

(D) *Trim Bruin* here mentioned as the Residence of O'Roirk helps to correct the Error before taken notice of under Note (B): For *Trimbruin Breifne*, often called *Hy bruin Breifne* (which signifies the same Thing) was a small District that lay in O'Roirk's Country, in the County of *Leitrim*.

(E) *Hesculph Mac Turkil* was at this Time the *Danish* Petty King of *Dublin*, and *Fingall*, which he held of King *Dermot* by Tribute: But now he, as well as the King of *Offory*, who was also Subjects to *Dermot*, took up

Dublin, and *Morrough O'Birne*, wyth whome he so much prevailed, as they turned Heads upon their Lord King *Dermond*.

The Kyng of *Leinster*, seeing hymself forsaken of his Kinsmen, Friends, Servants, and principal Followers, having some more Confidence in *Morrough O'Birne* than in the rest, tooke Horse and rode to speak with hym.

KING *Dermond*, being returned to *Fernes*, and lodged in the Abby of *Fernes*, dedicated to the Blessed Virgin *Mary*, commanded the Abbot to write a Letre, whiche he subscribed, and to deliver it to one of his Monks to carry it to *Morrough O'Birne*, hoping thereby to perswade him to a meeting. The Monke being dispatched, dischargid the Trust imposed upon him soe well, as that he deliverid the Letre to *O'Birne*. The King followid the Monke, and at a Wood Side saw *Morrough O'Birne*, who beholdinge the King menaced hym presently to depart, or else he would repent it.

THE distressed Kyng, almost distracted with Greife and Anger, returned to *Fernes*, and fearing to be betrayed there, and delivered by hys People unto the King of *Connaught*, resolved to abandon his Countri, and instantly without Delay he went to *Horkeran*, where he imbarqued hymself for *England*, having in his Company no other Man of Marke then *Awliffe O'Kinade*, and about sixty Persons.

WITH a prosperous Gale he arrived at *Bristol*, and was lodged with all his Companie, in the House of *Robert Harding*, at *St. Augustins*, wher after some staie, he addressed his Journey towards *France* to speake with Kyng *Henry*, who then had Warr in that Kingdom with the *French* Kyng.

A. D. 1168. WHEN he came to the Presence of Kyng *Henry*, he related at large unto hym the cause of his comyng, telling hym, that his Vassals had forsakin him; that he was forced to runne into Exile, and beseechinge hym to gyve him Aide, whereby he mought be restorid to his Inheritaunce; which yf it shuld plesse him in his Goodness to graunt, he would

up Arms against him to recover their Liberties, which he had invaded. The same thing did the *O'Birnes*, two powerful Septs seated in the now County of *Wicklow*. *Dermot's* case upon this Occasion seems to carry a near Parallel with the late Revolution, in every thing but the Success.

acknowledge

acknowledge hym to be his Lorde, and serve him faithfully during his Life (F).

THIS petifull Relation of the distressed Kyng so much movid Kyng *Henry* to Compassion, as that he promised him Aid, and willed hym to return to *Bristol*, ther to Remayne untill he herd furthir from hym; and with all he wrot to *Robert Harding*, requireing hym to receve Kyng *Dermod* and his Followers into his House, and to intreat them with all the Courtesie and Humanitie he could; wherof *Robert* failed in Nothing.

AFTER that Kyng *Dermond* had remained more than a Moneth in *Bristol*, and seeing no hope of Aide from Kyng *Henry*, weary of delaye, and Comfortless, he went to the Erle *Richard*, (G) intreating Succours from hym, and promising, that yf by his Means he mought be re-established in his Kyngdome, that he would gyve hym his Daughter to Wife, and with her the whole Kyngdom of *Leinster* for his Inheritaunce. The Erle tickled with so fair an Offer, made Answeare, that if he culd obteyne leave of the Kyng his Mastir, he would not fail to Assiste him in his Person, and bringe sufficiant Aid; but for the present he desired to be excused; for unless the Kyng wuld give his Assent ther unto, he durst not entertaine a Business of that Importance.

THIS faire and discreet Answer so well contentid the exiled Kyng, as he solemnly Sware, that whensoever the Erle did bringe Aide unto hym, he wuld gyve him his Daughter in Marriage, and after his Death the Kyngdome of *Leinster*. These Conditions being agreed on either Party, *Dermond* departed, and went to *St. David's*, where he staid untill Shipping was provided to Transport hym into *Irland*.

IN the meane tyme while the banished Kynge's Shipping was in prepareing, he was Advisid to goe and Visite a King in *Wales*, called *Rice*, to Desyre hym to Enlardge out of his Prison a Gentilman callid *Robert Fitz-Stephen*; but how

(F) *Cambrensis* asserts, that King *Dermod* swore Allegiance to King *Henry*, and to be his Vassal and Subject; whereupon King *Henry* took him into his Protection, and gave him Letters Patents directed to all his Subjects to aid and help him.

(G) This Earl *Richard* was *Richard* Earl of *Strigul*, commonly called *Strongbow*; who, not contented with the general Licence given by the King of *England*, was willing to engage in King *Dermod's* Cause, if he could procure a special Licence for that purpose from the King.

the sayd *Robert* was taken, or for what Offence Imprisoned, I doe not undirstand; but that he was Enlargid by King *Rice*, at the request of the Kyng of *Leinster*, I am well Assured (H).

HAVING obteyned his Request, he returned to St. *David's*, carrying no more *Englishmen* with him than one Gentleman called *Richard Fitz-Godobert*, who had many good Parts in him, but so slenderly attendid, as they were of small Use for King *Dermond*, when he came into *Irland*; wherfore he licenced them to depart home.

THE Kyng of *Leinster* findinge it to be an Impossibility for hym to recovir his Kyngdome, and to prevaile in hys Designs, without Aid out of *England*, Dispatched his Trusty Servaunt and Interpreter, *Maurice Regan*, with Letres into *Wales*, and with Auctority in hys Name to promise all fouche as wuld come to serve hym in his Wars in *Irland* large Recompence in Landes of Inheritaunce to fouche as wuld staye in the Country, and to those that wuld returne, he wuld gyve them good Intertainment eyther in Money or in Cattle. As soone as these Promisses were divulged, Men of all Sortes, and from divers Places, preparid themselves to goe into *Irland*, first, especially *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, a Man of good Esteeme in *Wales*, (who had lately been enlargid out of Prison by the Mediation of *Dermond*) undirtooke the Employment, and with hym some nine or ten Knights of good account, (I) namely.

(H) The Account given by *Cambrensis* clears the point of the Imprisonment of *Robert Fitz-Stephen*; for he says, that he was Governor of *Cardigan* under *Rice* or *Rhees ap Griffen*, who governed the Principality of *South-Wales*, as a feudatory Prince to King *Henry*, against whom *Rees* was often in Rebellion; but he insinuates, that *Fitz-Stephen* refusing to assist *Rees* against the King, he found means by the Treachery of his Guards to have him apprehended, and kept him in Prison three Years. He now obtained his Liberty, on Condition he should take up Arms against King *Henry*: But he desired rather to seek his Fortune abroad; and by the Mediation of the Bishop of St. *David's* and *Maurice Fitz-Gerrald*, who were his half Brothers by the Mother, he had the Agreement changed into an Assistance to be afforded to King *Dermod*, on Condition that he should give to *Fitz-Stephen* and *Maurice Fitz-Gerrald* the Town of *Wexford*, and two Cantreds of Land about it.

(I) Thirty Knights (says *Cambrensis*) of his own Kindred, threescore others in *Jacks*, and about three hundred Archers and Footmen, all of the best chosen and picked Men in *Wales*; a small Number for so great an Undertaking!

Meiler

Meiler Fitz-Henry.

Meyler Fitz-David, Son to the Busshoppe of St. *David's*;
Maurice de Prindergast.

Henry de Momerecey, and othirs, whose Names I do not know, being in all neere aboute the Number of three Hundreth Horsmen and Foote.

THIS little Army Transported in three Ships Landed at A. D. a place called *Bann*, not far from the Town of *Weixford*; 1169. from whence they immediately dispatched Messingers unto *Kynge Dermond* to give him Notice of their Arrivall; who without Delay repaired unto them, and Imbrasing theme with much Joy, and rendring theme thankes for their Travile they had taken, that Night they encamped by the Sea side. The next Daye *Dermond* and the *English* marched directly to *Weixford*, and instantly gave an Assault unto the Towne, in the whiche eighteen *Englishe* were slain, and of the Defendaunts only three. Nevertheless the Townsmen perceavinge themselves to be unable to make any long Defence, demanded Parle, which being graunted, they offered Hostages to the Kyng, and to sware from thence forward to be evermore his loyal Vassalls. By the Advice of the *English* the Conditions were accepted, and the Town of *Weixford* renderd ytsel unto *Dermond*. Which done, he went to *Fernes* as well to cure his Hurt Men, as to feast the *English*, where they rested thre Weeks.

Then *Dermond* callid to hym *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, and *Maurice de Prindirgast*, tellinge theme, howe mouche they and their Nation were feared by the *Irish*; wherefore he had a Purpose to invade the King of *Offery*, his mortal Enemy, and to chastice hym; but furste he required their Advise and Consent; who answerid, that they came to that Lond to no othir End than to serve him in his Warrs, and that they wuld not forsake him in any Interprize whatsoever he wuld undertake.

DERMOND Assemblid with grete Expedition all his Forces to the Number of thre thousande, besides the thre hundreth *English*, and marchid towards *Offery*. When he was entred into the Countrey, they found that *Donald*, Kyng of *Offery*, (K) plashed a Pace, made large and deep Trenches in the

(K) This *Donald* was surnamed *Macgilla-phadruick*, or *Fitz-Patrick*, and was the Head of a powerful Sept in *Offery*, from whence the Barons of *Upper-Offery*, a title now Extinct, were descended, as also the Lord *Gowran*, now living.

the same, wythe Hedges upon them, and manned with five thousande Men; through which Pace his Enemies of necessity must Passe. *Dermond's* Troops gave upon the Trenches; the Fight Indured from Morninge untill Night; but at last by the Valour of the *English* the Trenches were forced, the Enemye discomfitted, but with much slaughter on eyther side. Then *Dermond's* light Men harried and burnt all the Country, and returnid with a Huge Prey.

DERMOND knoweing the strength of the Countrie, and the danger they shulde meete with all upon ther Retreit, called unto hym *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, *Maurice de Prindergast*, *Henry de Momorecy*, and all the *English* of Qualitie, prayeing theme to be well upon their gard; for in their Retreit they were to pass a dangerouse pace.

ACCORDINGE to his Direction, the *English* prepared themselves to Fight; the Kynge for his safetye put hymselfe into their Battallion, his Son *Donnell Kevannagh* (L) he commanded with forty three *Kinsellagh's* Men (M) to be in the forlorne hope; the rest of his Forces, which were seventeen hundreth, mingled not with the *English*; for they mistrusted suche as could Runn like the Winde.

DONNELL Kevannagh was no sooner entred the Pace, but the Enemye Assayled hym, and he was Enforced to shelter himself undir the *English*. After the Fight had continued three Hours, Prince *Donald's* Men began to Faint, gave Ground, and roone awaye; nevertheless in an instant they Rallied againe, and made a newe Head. In the interim the

living. The great Enmity between King *Dermod* and the Prince of *Ossory* was occasioned (as *Cambrensis* relates it) from this Action. *Donald* had the eldest Son of King *Dermod* in his Custody, and being jealous of a criminal amour between the young Prince and his Wife, he shut him up a close Prisoner, and thrust out both his Eyes; of which (some say) he died.

(L) *Donald Kevanagh* is said by *Cambrensis* (b) to be the base Son of King *Dermod*, which *Regan* conceals. And indeed the Assertion of the first mentioned Writer carries a shew of Probability with it; since otherwise *Dermod* could not well settle the Succession of his Kingdom upon his Daughter, if he had any Issue Male by a Wife living.

(M) *Kinsellagh*, or *Hy-Kinsellagh*, was a Territory extended about *Wexford* on the River *Slainy*, which took its Name from *Ennius Kinsellagh*, who was King of *Leinster* about the Year of *Christ* 358. Many of the Name of *O'Kinsellagh* yet remain, though none of any considerable Note. King *Dermod* for his safety put himself into the *English* Battalion; because he was jealous of the Fidelity of the *Wexford* Men, and of the *Kinsellaghs*, who had but lately returned to their Allegiance.

(b) *Lib. 1. c. 3.*

English

English Horse and Foote were gotten into a Lowe Moorish Ground, wherein *Donald* assured himselfe to have a faire Day upon theme. *Maurice de Prindergast*, apprehending the danger they were in, with a lowde Voice callid upon his Companions; "let us, sayd he, withstand our Enemies, and free ourselves out of this Bottome; we are well Armed, and they are naked, if we may recover hard Ground we shall be freed from Perrill, and there is no doubt but they be ours, or at the least we shall Die with Honour." Then he called upon one Named *Robert Smith*; "take (said he) fifty Soldiers, and lye in Ambush in yonder Thickett, and move not untill the *Irishe* be Past; if they will charge youe, we will come to your succour;" which Direction was immediately Obeyed. *Donald* and his Men, whiche were about two thousande, conceaveinge that the *English* began to Faint, came boldly on, passed the Ambush (who being soe fewe durst not stir) and gave a Furious charge. *Dermond* then fearing, that all was Lost, prayed *Maurice* to have a care to Succor those whiche were left in Ambush. Be not dismaid, said *Maurice*, when it shall be needful, I will have care to relieve theme. The *Irish* with grete Eagernes continued the Skirmish, continually chardged them upon their Retreit, untill they had recoverid hard Ground. Then *Maurice Prindergast*, *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, *Meyler Fitz-Henry*, *Miles Fitz-David*, *Hervey Momerecey*, with other *English* Knights, turned upon the Men of *Offery*, and in a Moment they were discomfected. All of them did admireablye well; but *Miler Fitz-Henry* deserved the most honnor. When the *Irishe*, that were with *Dermond*, who all the time of the Fight for Feare had hydden themselves in the Wood, sawe the Enemy broken, they followed the Chase, and fell to the Executione of *Donald's* Men; two hundreth and twenty were slaine, whose Heads were presented to *Dermond*. And manye also afterwards Died of their Hurts(N).

A. D.
1169.

(N) *Cambrensis* (c) tells a very barbarous Story of K. *Dermod* upon occasion of this Victory, which if true, *Regan* has concealed it in honour of his Master. He says, that they brought three hundred of the Heads of the Slain to *Dermod*, who examining them found one among the rest, to whom he bore a Mortal hatred, and that taking the Head up by the Hair and ears, he bit away the Nose and Lips.

(c) Ibid. cap. 4.

A. D.
1169.

AFTER this Victory, *Robert Fitz-Stephen* advised *Dermond* to Encamp upon the same place; for their Men were wearie, and he doubted that the Enemye wuld pursue them on their March. But the Kyng wuld not be perswaded to make anye stay untill they came to *Lechlin*, where his hurte men moughte be better Relieved, than in the Field; and soe that Nyght they lodged at *Lechlin*. And the next Daye (carrying their hurt men with theme) they marched to *Fernes*; where *Dermond* provided Physicians and Surgions for the sick and hurt, and the Soldiers were cessed upon their Hosts

THE Men of *Leinster*, that had rebelled agenst *Dermond*, now seeinge him from the Estate of a Fugitive, by the help of the *English* to become Victorious, from all partes they repayred unto hym, submissively craveing Pardon for their Transgressions, and deliverid him Hostages for their future Loyaltie. Nevertheless *Donald*, King of *Offery*, and *Mac Kelan* (O) King of *Offellan* neyther wuld nor durst come to him.

KING *Dermond*, seeinge ther Obstinacy, proposed to invade theme; and furste he resolvid to begynn with *Mac Kelan*, and presently gave order to Assemble all his Forces together, not forgetting to advise with *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, *Maurice de Prindergast*, and *Henry de Momerecy*, and to pray them to prepare for the Journey; for in ther Handes the safetie of his Person consisted. Ther forces being assembled, *Dermond* commaunded *Donnel Kevanagh* to March in the Vant-Guard. They entred into *Offellan*, preyed the Countrey, and loaden withe Spoile returned home to *Fernes*, where the King with the ten *English* Knights remained eighte Dayes.

AFTER this smale rest, *Dermond* wyth hys *Englishe* and *Irishe* Troopes, marched towards *Glindelagh* to chastise *O'Tobill*, (P) for refuseling to come unto hym. When he came ynto the Countrey he found no Resistauce; so as the

(O) *Mac-Kelan's* Territory lay about *Naas*, which is explained hereafter in the Disposition made by *Earl Strongbow* to several of the Adventurers, wherein he gives to *Maurice Fitz-Gerald Naas-OPhelan*, which had been possessed by *Mac-Kelan*.

(P) *O'Toole's* Country was called *Imayle*, and lay in the Heart of the County of *Wicklow*.

same was burnt and preyed without stroke Stricking; whych
done he returned to *Fernes*. A. D. 1169.

THE Army beinge well refreshed, *Dermond* commaunded all his People of *Leinster* to repaire unto hym, and particularly the Men of *Weixford*. When they were assembled, the King sent for *Robert Fitz-Sтивен*, *Maurice de Prinder-gast*, *Henry de Momerecy*, *Myler Fitz-Henry*, and the other *Englishe*, unto whome he Discoved his intent to Invade *Offery*, and utterly to destroy *K. Donald*. All necessaryes beinge provided for his Journey, and the tyme of his departure beinge come (as at othir tymes, so likewise now) he committed the Leading of the Van-Gard with five hundreth Men to *Donell Kevanagh*, in the Battle the Men of *Weixford* marched, and the Kyng put himself in the Reare with the *English*. That Night they passid the Water, and came to *Fethard*, (Q) and the Kynge, with his whole Army, except the Men of *Weixford*, lodged upon *Mac Burtin*: He wuld not Permit the *Weixford* Men to quarter in his Campe, as well for the hatred whych he bore theme, as feareinge ther Treason. The same Night ther appered a strange Apparacione, furste discoverid by *Randulph Fitz-Ralph*, Captene of the Watch; whych was (as he conceaved) an Armye

(Q) The March of the Army from *Fernes* to *Fethard* the first Night must ce tainly be a mistake of Transcribers: for, first, the Journey was too great to be performed in an Evening, beinge near five and twenty *Irish* Miles, and next, it was turning their Backs to the intended Expedition. This Point therefore must still remain in the Dark; as must other Names of Places here mentioned, which Time has devoured, as *Langport*, *Hatchdrit*, and the like. *Burtin* in the following Paragraph was possibly the Land of *Mac-Burtin*, where the *Wexford* Men camped, and it may be offered as a Conjecture, and no otherwise, that the Village and Town Land of *Burtin*, near *Mullaghmast*, in the County of *Kildare*, took its Name from this Family of the *Mac-Burtins*: and if that be admitted, we are on the right Track for the Journal of this March, the Village lying in the direct Way from *Fernes* to *Offory*. The next Day's March is from *Burtin* to *Athlethar*, seated on a great River, i. e. the River *Barrow*; and here there can be but little Scruple, that *Athlethar* and *Athy* were the same Place, the latter still retaining some Footsteps of the Name of the other: nor is it uncommon to meet with greater changes in the Names of Places. Melt the Word into *Ath-le-jar*, and it will signifie, the Ford towards the West, which corresponds with its Situation from *Fernes*, the Capital of the King of *Leinster*. *Athy* was soon after the Birth of *Christ* called *Athdredain*; and it is no Wonder if in a thousand Years it should receive another Alteration. *Hatchdritt* then, where *Donald* intrenched, must be sought for some where South of *Mountrath*, a Country much incumbred with Woods and Boggs, and proper to oppose an Enemy in: through which the March of Sir *Charles Coote* to the relief of *Bir* in 1642 was looked upon as hazardous an Adventure as any in the whole Course of that Rebellion.

A. D. 1169. of Men, well armed, and bothe he and othirs conceaved it had bene the Enemie, concluding in their Hartes, that the Men of *Weixford* had betrayed them. *Randulph*, to give the Allarme, ranne towards the Campe, and the Centinall seeinge him comeing from that parte, where this conceived Armye stood, and taking him to be an Enemye, incountered him, giveing him with his Sworde such a sounge Blowe upon the Murion, as that he was enforced to touch the Ground with his Knee; and not long astir the Apparicion Vanished. To the Men of *Weixford*, who quartered at *Langporte* the same Phantasme appearid, and they thought it had been King *Dermond* with his Armye that came to Assaile them.

PRINCE *Donald*, by his Espialls, haveinge Intelligence of the comeing of this grete Armie to Invade hym, assembled all the Force he could make for his necessary Defence, and knowing that hys Enemies must march through the pace at *Hatebdritt*, he there cast a deepe and large Trench, and upon it a stronge Hedge of Wood was erected, and lastly he manned it wyth the choice Men of his Troops. The next Morninge after this Apparicion, King *Dermond* with his Armye marched from *Burtin* to *Athlethar*, seated on a grete River, and that Nyght lodged there; the next Morning the Army passed the River, and all that Day they sawe noe Enemie, untill they came to the pace, where the Men of *Offery* attended their comeing. Unto the Men of *Weixford* the Point was given; with much Courage they assailed the Enemie, but the Resistaunce was so good, as it provid vain; three Days together the *Weixford* Men were repulsed, and then the *English* took the Enterprize in hand; they prevailed, won the Trenche, and put the Enemie to Flight, never looking behynd them, compassinge the Land of *Wenenath* (R) untill they came to *Hy-tiberath* and from thence to *Alberton*. *Donald* being thus Beaten, and harassed, Kyng *Dermond*, and the *English* returned with Glory unto *Fernes*.

(R) This Word is also vitiated by Transcribers. It should be *Vibh Nenah*; for *Vibh* bears the same Signification as *Hy* or *O*, and often is used to signifie a Territory possessed by the Head of a Sept; as *Vibh Liathan*, *Vibh Fatach*, and the like. So here *Vibh Nenath*, signifies the Territory about *Nenagh*, in the Barony of lower *Ormond* and County of *Tipperary*. The same Place has by antient Writers been called *O'Enath*, which still comes nearer to *Wenenath*. *Donald* still fled further out of the reach of the Enemy as far as *Hy-Tiberath* i. e. *Tipperary*, called by *Cambrensis* *Tibrach*, and from thence to *Alberton*, a Name either corrupted or lost.

DERMOND

DERMOND, beinge growne proude with his Victories, gave Discontentment to the *English*; insoemuch as *Maurice de Prindergast*, with two hundreth Soldiers went to *Weixford*, with a Resolution ther to Imbarque, and pass into *Wales* (S); wherof, when *Dermond* had Knowiedge, he sent to *Weixford*, requiring the Townsmen to give Impediment. *Maurice*, seeing his Passage stopped, and offended with *Dermond*, by the advice of the *Weixford* Men, who hated the Kyng, he sent to *Donald* Kyng of *Offery*, promising to serve him agentst *Dermond*; who joyfully accepted of the Profer, and promised him great Entertainment. *Maurice* in his March towards *Tech-Moylin* was forlaid and incountred by *Donnell Kevanagh*, King *Dermond*'s Sonn, wyth five hundreth Foot; but *Maurice* forced hys Waye, and came safely to *Techmoylin*, where he remained three Days, and there the Kyng of *Offery* came to him, well and strongly attended. The Conditions on either Parte being agreed upon, and *Donald* and *Maurice* Sworne each to the other for the true performing of them, they marched unto *Offery*, from whence by the Aid of *Maurice*, *Donald* made Incursions upon *Dermond*, and spoiled his Countrie. This Departur of *Maurice de Prindergast* did not work the like effect in the rest; for *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, *Henry de Momerecy*, and other *English* Knights remained with the King of *Leinster*.

AT this Tyme, *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* (T), with Supplies out of *Wales*, arrived at *Weixford*; upon notice whereof *Dermond* went presently unto theme, and from thence rode into *Fernes*.

DONALD, Prince of *Offery*, having a Quarrel with *O'More*, and puttynge Confidence in *Maurice de Prindergast*; and hys Men, invaded the Country of *Leix* (U),

(S) *Cambrensis* takes no Notice of this Defection of *Maurice de Prindergast*, who was a Soldier of a high Spirit; and as he was a Voluntier in the War, he cannot be blamed to seek to return Home upon receiving Affronts; nor can his after Action of joining with the Prince of *Offery* be condemned; since he was not suffered to serve with Honour under King *Dermot*, nor to leave his Service. A Family of considerable Rank, descended from this Officer, remains still in *Ireland*.

(T) From this *Maurice* (besides other Families of rank) were descended the three great Branches of *Kildare* and *Kerry*, (yet subsisting) and of *Desmond*, extinct by Rebellion in the Reign of *Q. Elizabeth*.

(U) *Leix* was a considerable Territory comprehending a great part of the *Queens County*, the Shire Town of which, now called *Maryburgh*, in honour of *Q. Mary*, was antiently called *Fort-Leix*. *Abby-Leix* also, a *Cister-tian* Monastery, still retains the Name of the Territory in which it was founded in the 12th Century, by *O'More*, the Lord of the Soil.

A. D. 1169. whereof *O'More* was Lorde. Four Days together they destroyed the Countrey, and *O'More*, to be quit of such ill Guests, submitted himself, and gave Hostages; but to be revenged, befor they were gone, sent to *Dermond* prayinge hym to revenge the Wrongs he had receaved.

The Kyng of *Leinster*, impartinge the Desire of *O'More* to *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, and the other *English* Knights, by their advice marched into *Leix*. *Maurice de Prindergast*, understandinge that *O'More* had plotted Treason, (Notwithstandinge his Hostages) against *Donald*, perswaded hym to depart out of *Leix*; for *Dermond*, by the Assistance of the *English*, was too strong for theme; whyche Advice *Donald* followid, and retreated into *Offery*. *Dermond*, seeinge his Enemie gone, takinge Hostages of *O'More*, returned with his Army to *Fernes*.

THE Men of *Offery*, findinge themselves to be muche indebted to *Maurice de Prindergast* and hys Companie for their Wages, to paye the Debt with ease, they contrived a Treason against hym; purposeinge to cut ther Throats, and to have ther Spoile; but *Donald* would by no means assent unto that.

MAURICE *de Prindergast*, wearie of the Service he was in (wherin nothing was to be done, nowe that *Dermond* was retreated) desired *Donald's* leave for to Depart; wherunto a deaf Eare was given, and *Donald* vehementlie desired his staye. *Maurice*, on the other side, Obstinatelie persevered in his Resolution, which was to Imbarque himself and hys Men for *Wales*, and takinge his leave of the Prince that Night he marched to *Kilkenny*, and *Donald*, sorry for his Departure, went to *Fertnegeragh* (W). The Men of *Offery* perseveringe in their malicious Treason against *Prindergast*, assembled two thousande Men together, plashed a Pace, through whyche he was to pass; whereof by good Fortune, *Maurice* havinge Intelligence, acquainted his Companie with the Danger. After mature Deliberacione, it was resolved, that no Knowledge shuld be takin of the intended Treason, and to make staie in *Kilkenny* for a few Days, and in the mean while to send Messengers to *Donald's* Seneschall, to

(W) *Fertnegerah*, an obscure, though antient Place in the County of *Kilkenny*, remarkable for nothing but a House of regular Canons dedicated to *St. Kieran*.

lett hym knowe, that they were contented to serve the Kyng of *Offery*, if it pleased hym, half a Year, or a quarter longer; which offer *Donald* gladlie accepted. The *Offorians* hearinge that *Maurice* had made a new Agreement with the Kyng, abandoned the Pace where they lodged. *Maurice*, heareinge that they wer dislodged, about Midnight rose out of *Kilkenny*, and continued upon a swift March, until he came to *Waterford*; where they found means to Imbarque themselves for *Wales*, but not without some Difficultie; for one of the *Englisb* had Slaine a Cittizen, whyche enragged the People; but *Maurice* Prindergast by his Wisedome appeased the Tumult.

A. D.
1169.

KING *Dermond*, in respect of the good Service done unto hym by *Robert Fitz-Stephens*, gave him the Towne of *Weixford*; and the *Carrig*, adjoyning unto it, he bestowed upon *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* (X).

AT this Tyme *Richard Erle* of *Pembrooke* sent *Reymond Le Gros* (Y) into *Irland* with nine or ten Knights and some Foot. They landed at *Downdonnell*, where *Reymond* remained, intrenchinge hymselfe with a slight Fortification.

As soone as the landinge of these few *Englisb* was bruted, then the Men of *Waterford* and *Offery* assemblid together, and marched towards them; and so did *Mac Kelan* of *Offelan*, and *O' Rian* of *Odrone*, with three or four thousand Men (Z).

B 4

The

(X) The grants made by King *Dermod* upon this occasion are somewhat differently related by *Cambrensis*, who says, that he gave to *Robert Fitz-Stephens*, and *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, the Town of *Wexford*, and the Territories adjoining, and to *Hervey* of *Mount-morice* he gave two Cantreds lying on the Sea between *Wexford* and *Waterford*. It was here, in the Barony of *Forth*, that the first Settlements were made by the *British*, whose Posterity continue there to this Day.

(Y) *Cambrensis* places the Arrival of *Reymond le Gros* after *Roderick O'Connor*, King of *Connaght*, had levied an Army to oppose the Invasion; and he is very particular as to the Numbers brought over by *Reymond*; for he says that there came with him ten Knights, and threescore and ten Archers well appointed. Both writers agree in the Place of landing, except that what *Regan* calls *Downdonnell*, *Cambrensis* has named *Dundonolf*. *Hooker*, who writ a Comment on *Cambrensis*, calls the Place of *Reymond's* landing *Dondorough*; but then he gives it an impossible Situation, by calling it a Rock in the County of *Waterford*, eight Miles E. of *Waterford*, and twelve S. of *Wexford*.

(Z) The Partners in this Confederacy, according to *Cambrensis*, were only the Citizens of *Waterford*, and *O'Molaghlin* of *O'Felin*, and the Numbers Slain in the Action he reckons to be five hundred, and not a thousand, as

Regan

A. D. 1169. The Companie wyth *Reymond* did not exceed one hundredth *English*; but before the Enemie's comeinge he had gotten into his Hands all the Cowes of the Countrie nere unto hym. Beinge besieged, by a general Consent it was advised rather to sally and die Manfully, then endure a lingering Siege. *Reymond* then commands the Gates to be opened, the Cattle was driven forth, and followed with Shouts and Cryes, to affryght theme, who brake in upon the *Irish*, put them into suche Confusion, as that the *English* obteyned an easie Victory. Of the *Irish* a thousande were Slaine, and seventy taken Prisoners, whome *Reymond* in his Fury (for the loss of his dear Friend named *De Bevin*) commandid to be beheaded; and the *Irish* after the Defeat returnid to their Countie, *Reymond* remaininge still at *Dondonnill*. *Hervy de Momerecy*, *Walter Bluett*, and others, steyed with him.

A. D. 1170. WHILE *Reymond* contynued in his aboade there, the Erle *Richard* arrived at *Waterford* with fifteen or sixteen hundredth Soldiers (A), and looseinge no Tyme he presently attempted the winning of the City, which was governed by two Cheif Magistrates, the one called *Reginald*, the other *Smorth*. The Success was good; for upon St. *Bartholomew's* Eve the Town was takin by Force, with grete Slaughter of the Citizens; which done, they sent to Kyng *Dermond*, prayeing him with his *English* to come unto hym; who without delaye went to *Waterford*, and, accordinge to his Promiss made in *England*, he marryed his Daughter unto the Erle, and with her he gave astir his Death the Kyngdome of *Leinster*. From *Dondonnell* *Reymond* came to the

Regan computes them at. They differ also in the Deaths of the seventy Prisoners; for *Regan* imputes that cruel Action to the Fury of *Reymond*, and that he ordered them to be beheaded in cold Blood, for the loss of his Friend; much like the Fury of *Achilles* for the loss of *Patroclus*. On the other Hand *Cambrensis* alledges, that they were cast over the Rock into the Sea, and that it was done by the Incitement of *Hervy* of *Mount-morice*, and he puts long Speeches in both their Mouths before a Council of War for their respective Opinions. *Regan* seems more Worthy of Credit than *Cambrensis*, in relating Facts, which happened, in a manner before his Eyes, whereas the other must take them up upon report and hearsay.

(A) *Cambrensis* says two hundred Knights and a thousand others. It is from *Regan* alone we learn, that *Waterford* was under the joint Administration of two Petty Princes of the *Danes*, *Reginald* and *Smorth*; for neither *Cambrensis*, nor any other Writer, mention this Circumstance.

Erle

Erle (B) ; and when the Marriage was solemnized ; by the general Consent the King, the Erle, *Reymond, Maurice de Prindergast* (who with his Companie returned with the Erle) *Meyler Fitz-Henry*, and the rest, agreed to March to *Dublin*. *Dermond* with the Erle and the *English* went to *Fernes* there to remaine untill their Preparations were fully made. In the meane while the Erle was not unmindful to leave a sufficient Garrison for the Defence of *Waterford*. A. D. 1170.

IN this Tyme the *English* Invasiō had bred Feare and Terror in all the *Irish* throughout all the Land ; to prevent insueinge Dangers, (which were in a Manner Invisible) the King of *Conaught* amassed an Army of thirty thousande Horse and Foote to impeach the intended Interprize against *Dublin* ; and the better to performe the same, he plashed and trenched all the Paces through whiche the *English* and *Dermond* must have passed ; and the King of *Connaught* himself incamped at *Clondolkan*. King *Dermond*, being advertised therof, imparted the same unto the Erle, layeing befor his Judgment the Difficulties whiche they shuld find in their Passage to *Dublin*, and prayeing him to advise upon the same. After Consultation held, it was agreed by the Chiefs of the Army, that the Enterprize shuld be attempted. The Daye of their puttinge into the field beinge come, *Miles de Cogan*, a Gentleman of grete Worth and Valour, was ordained to March in the Vanguard, with a Regiment of seven hundreth Stronge, and with *Donell Kevannagh* with his *Irish* ; next unto him *Reymond le Gross* (of whose Praise and Worthy-ness enough cannot be said) led the Battle, with his Regiment of eight hundreth *English*, and with hym the King of *Leinster*, with a thousand of his Followers ; the Rear, with three thousand *English* was commanded by the Erle, and in the Rear of him a Regiment of *Irish* Men. When they came nere the Enemy, their orderly March (wherewith they

(B) It would seem by our Author, as if *Reymond* had no share in the taking of *Waterford*, but came to the Earl after the Action was over. *Cambrensis* on the contrary, placing the Action a Day later, gives the Direction of the Assault to *Reymond*, and that the taking of the Town was owing to his Sagacity and Valour ; for the Assailants being twice repulsed, he espied a little Cage work House, built upon Posts, half without the Wall, and the Remainder resting upon it. Having hewed down these Posts the House fell, and made a Breach, by which the *English* entred.

had

A. D.
1170.

had not been accustomed) appaled them so muche as they gave Way; so as the Army passed by the Waye of the Mountaine, without any Fight, till they came to *Dublin*; And the Kynge of *Connaght*, by the Advyce of his Counsell, dissolved his Armie, and returned to his own Country.

HESCULPH Mac Turkill, to withstande his Enemies, drew all the Forces he culd make or Procure into the City of *Dublin*, whereof he was Lord. The Erle and *Dermond* quartered a pritty distance from the Towne; but *Myles de Cogan* Lodged close to the Walls. From the Erle and *Dermond*, *Maurice Regan* was sent to summon the Cittie to yeld, and for ther better assuraunce to demand thirty Pledges; *Mac Turkill*, fearinge the issue of the Siege, promised to render both Towne and Pledges; but the Citizens disagreeinge in the choice of their Hostages, the tyme assigned was spent; whereof *Myles de Cogan*, takeinge advantage, without anye direction from *Dermond*, or the Earl, gave an assault, entred the Towne, and, not without grete Slaughter of the Cittizens, made hymself master therof. (C) *Hesculph Mac Turkill*, and most of the Townesmen, saved themselves by the Strond of the Sea; the Soldiers got good spoile; for the Cittizens were Rich. The same Daye, which was the Daye of St. *Mathew* the Apostle, *Dermond* and the Erle made their Entry, and found in the Town great Abundance of Vi&u;als.

AFTER a few Days stay in *Dublin*, *Dermond* returned to *Fernes*; and immediately after *Michellmas* the Erle *Richard* (leaving the Citty of *Dublin* in the Guard of *Myles de Cogan*, tooke his Journay for *Waterford*, and in the same Winter, *Dermond* King of *Leinster*, Died at *Fernes*; after whose Death, none of the *Irish* (except *Donald Kavannagh*, King *Dermond's* Sone, *Mac Gely* of *Tirbrun*, (D) and *Awliffe*

(C) The motive for undertaking the Siege of *Dublin* is imputed by *Cambrensis* to a Mortal hatred which King *Dermot* bore to the Citizens, besides their Rebellion. For his Father, being on a Tyme at *Dublin*, and sitting at the Door of an antient Man of the City, they not only murdered him, but in contempt buried him with a Dog. He also imputes the treaty for a Submission to the Mediation of *Laurence O'Tool*, then archbishop of *Dublin*.

(D) Rather *Tir-Bryn*, or the Lands or Territories of the *O'Birns*; of which *Mac-Gely* was the Chieftains. Their Countries, lying between the New Conquests in *Wexford* and *Dublin*, now in the Possession of the *English*, was a strong Curb upon the Fidelity of that People.

O'Carvy)

O'Carvy) came to the Erle; and Moriertagh, with the Kinselaghs, made Warr upon the English. A. D. 1170.

O'CONNOR, the Monarque of Ireland, Levied a great Army, with an intent to beseidge Dublin. At a Daye assigned all his Forces (to the number of sixty thousand) assembled at Castle Knock. Mac Dunleve, Kyng of Ulster, quartered at Clontarffe; O'Bryan, Kyng of Munster, at Killmainham, and Moriertagh O'Kinselagh with his Troops, lodged at Dalkie. (E) At that present the Erle was in the City of Dublin, preparing all necessaries for his Defence; from every place which was Garrisoned he sent for Men; and among the rest he sent for Robert Fitz-Stephens, who was then at Weixford, Commaunding him to send as manye Men unto hym as he could possibly spare. Whereupon Fitz-Stephens sent him thirtie-six Soldiers. The Men of Weixford (who evermore hated Dermond and the English) finding it to be now, as they conceived, a fit opportunitye to serve their turns, assailed Robert Fitz-Stevens, slew his Men, and tooke him with five other Gentilmen Prisoners; whom they sent to Beckerin, which is a Castle seated upon the River of Slaine. Donald Kevannagh, with some of the O'Kinselagh's, Mac Gely, and Awliffe O'Carvy, were the messengers that brought unto the Erle Fitz-Sтивен's Disastor; which, although it exceedingly troubled him, yet he seemed to make flight of it, willing them not to be dismayed or discouraged at the ill Fortune.

DUBLIN (as is sayd) being invironed with a Puissant Army, and the Defendaunts within neyther in number nor Munition soe well provided as necessarye, and besides but weakly stored with Victuals: The Erle out of these consi-

(E) This Attempt upon Dublin is imputed by Cambrensis to the Zeal, and Activity of Archbishop Laurence, who out of Love to his Country took infinite pains to cement an Union among the Princes of Ireland. They also drew into the Alliance Gothred King of the Isle of Man, and other Princes of the Islands; so that the City was begirt not only closely by Land, but by Sea, and strong Parties were posted in several Quarters near the City, as at Castle-Knock three Miles to the W at Dalkie, about Six Miles to the S. E. on the Mouth of the Harbour, to prevent Supplies by Water, which also was done by the Shipping of the Foreigners; at Clontarffe, about three Miles from the City on the N. Side of the Harbour, and at Killmainham, within less than a Mile of the Walls. Add to this a scarcity of Provisions within the Town, and it is wonderful how it should escape falling into the Hands of the Besiegers.

derations

A. D. 1170. derations called unto hym hys principall Councillors to advise upon the imminent Dangers which threatned their Ruin: At the whiche Councell ther were present

Robert de Quiney

Walter de Ridlefford

Maurice de Prindergast

Myles de Cogan

Myler Fitz-Henry

Myles Fitz-David

Richard de Maroine

Walter Bluett.

AND divers othirs to the number of twenty, unto whome the Erle addrested his speech to this Effect. “ You see, “ said he, with what grete Forces our Enemies do besiege “ us, we have not Victuals to suffice us longer than fifteen “ Days, a measure of Wheat is now Sold for a marke, of “ Barley for half a mark: wherfor I thinke yt best that we “ doe presently send to the King of *Connaght*, to tell him, “ that yf he will rise and departe from the Seidge, I will “ Submitt my selfe unto him, and be his Man, and hold “ *Leinster* of him; and I am of Opinion, that *Lawrence*, “ the Arch-Bushope of *Dublin* is the meetest Man to Negotiat this Busines”. The Erl’s Council was approved, and the Arch-Bushoppe *Laurence* was sent unto the Kyng; unto whom when he had made relacione of his message, the proud King for Answere willed him to tell the besieged, that unless the Erle would surrender up into his Hands the Citys of *Dublin*, and *Waterford*, and the Towne of *Weixford*, together with all his Fortes, and Castles, and immediately at a Daye assigned Abandone the Lond, and retorn into *Englande* with all his *English* Forces, he would without further delaye gyve an Assault upon the City, making no doubt but to carry yt by force. The Arch-Bushoppe being returned with this sad answere (whych wyth an audible Voice he deliverid unto the Erle in presence of his Councell) they were amazed at the Proud and Exorbitant Demands of the *Irish* Monarque, and grewe to be Penlive. Then *Myles de Cogan* (rousing up his Spirits) brake silence; “ we are “ here (said he) a good number of good Men; our best remedie is to make a Sallie, whiche is least doubted by the “ Enemy; and I hope in the goodness of God, that we “ shall

“ shall have the Victorie, or at least Dye with honour: A. D.
 “ And my desire is that I maye be the furst Man appointed 1170.
 “ to give upon ther quarter” (F). Wyth generall applause

Cogan's Councell was approvid, and the Captains commaunded to draw forth their Companies; the Vanguard was designed to *Myles de Cogan*, consisting of two hundreth; *Reymond le Grosse* with othir two hundreth commaunded the Battle, and the Erle with two hundreth marched in the Reare. In this interprize, full of Perill, they used not the Aid of their *Irish* Soldiers; for neyther in ther fidelity, nor in their Valour reposed they Confidence, saving onely of the Persons of *Donald Kavannagh*, and *Mac Gely*, and *Awliff O'Carvie*, of whom they wer assured. Unto *Fin-glass* they directed their March; when they approached the Enemies Campe, who wer careles and secure, not mistrusting any suche attempt, *Myles de Cogan*, to encourage his Souldiers. “ In the name of God (said he) let us this Day
 “ try our Valour upon these Savages, or Dye like Men”, and therewithall broke furiously into the Camp: and made such slaughter, as all Fled befor hym; *Reymond*, callinge upon St. *David*, furiously rushed in amongst his Enemies, and performed Wonders; and so did the Erle *Richard*; but especially *Meylen Fitz-Henry's* Valour was admired at bye all Men. In *Boynhull* of the Enemies were slain more than one hundreth and fifty; Of the *English* there was only one Footman hurt. This overthrow so discouraged the *Irish*, as the Siege was meerly abandoned; and in the Enemies Campe store of Baggage was gotten, and such quantities of Corn, Meale, and Pork, as was sufficiant to Victuall the Citty for one whole Yere.

DUBLIN beinge thus delyverid from the danger it was in, the Erle, leavinge the commaund therof to *Myles de Cogan*, departid towardes *Weixford*, with purpose to delyver *Robert*

(F) *Cambrensis* imputes this Advise to *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* and *Reymond le Grosse*, and puts long Speeches into their Mouths to perswade the Adventure; and he makes the disposition of the Sally quite different from what *Regan* does, who probably was present, and best qualified to give an Account of it. But it may be observed of *Cambrensis*, that through his whole History he takes all Occasions to advance the glory of his Relations, the *Fitz Gerald's*, to the prejudice of others, who were equally deserving. It looks from what followed, that *Cogan* had the Merit of the Advice, since the Earl immediately left him Governour of the City in his Absence.

Fitz-

A. D. 1170. derations called unto hym hys principall Councillors to advise upon the imminent Dangers which threatned their Ruin: At the whiche Councell ther were present

Robert de Quiney

Walter de Ridlefford

Maurice de Prindergast

Myles de Cogan

Myler Fitz-Henry

Myles Fitz-David

Richard de Maroine

Walter Bluett.

AND divers othirs to the number of twenty, unto whome the Erle addrested his speech to this Effect. “ You see, “ said he, with what grete Forces our Enemies do besiege “ us, we have not Victuals to suffice us longer than fifteen “ Days, a measure of Wheat is now Sold for a marke, of “ Barley for half a mark: wherfor I thinke yt best that we “ doe presently send to the King of *Connaght*, to tell him, “ that yf he will rise and departe from the Seidge, I will “ Submitt my selfe unto him, and be his Man, and hold “ *Leinster* of him; and I am of Opinion, that *Lawrence*, “ the Arch-Bushope of *Dublin* is the meetest Man to Negotiat this Busines”. The Erl’s Council was approved, and the Arch-Bushoppe *Laurence* was sent unto the Kyng; unto whom when he had made relacione of his message, the proud King for Answere willed him to tell the beseieged, that unless the Erle would surrender up into his Hands the Citys of *Dublin*, and *Waterford*, and the Towne of *Weixford*, together with all his Fortes, and Castles, and immediately at a Daye assigned Abandone the Lond, and retorn into *Englande* with all his *English* Forces, he would without further delaye gyve an Assault upon the City, making no doubt but to carry yt by force. The Arch-Bushoppe being returned with this sad answere (whych wyth an audible Voice he deliverid unto the Erle in presence of his Councell) they were amazed at the Proud and Exorbitant Demands of the *Irish* Monarque, and grewe to be Pensive. Then *Myles de Cogan* (rousing up his Spirits) brake silence; “ we are “ here (said he) a good number of good Men; our best remedie is to make a Sallie, whiche is least doubted by the “ Enemy; and I hope in the goodness of God, that we “ shall

“ shall have the Victorie, or at least Dye with honour: A. D.
 “ And my desire is that I maye be the furste Man appointed 1170.
 “ to give upon ther quarter” (F). Wyth generall applause
Cogan’s Councell was approvid, and the Captains commaunded to draw forth their Companies; the Vanguard was designed to *Myles de Cogan*, consisting of two hundreth; *Reymond le Grosse* with othir two hundreth commaunded the Battle, and the Erle with two hundreth marched in the Reare. In this interprize, full of Perill, they used not the Aid of their *Irish* Soldiers; for neyther in ther fidelity, nor in their Valour reposed they Confidence, saving onely of the Persons of *Donald Kavannagh*, and *Mac Gely*, and *Awliff O’Carvie*, of whom they wer assured. Unto *Finglass* they directed their March; when they approached the Enemies Campe, who wer careles and secure, not mistrusting any suche attempt, *Myles de Cogan*, to encourage his Souldiers. “ In the name of God (said he) let us this Day
 “ try our Valour upon these Savages, or Dye like Men”, and therwithall broke furiously into the Camp: and made such slaughter, as all Fled befor hym; *Reymond*, callinge upon *St. David*, furiously rushed in amongst his Enemies, and performed Wonders; and so did the Erle *Richard*; but especially *Meylen Fitz-Henry’s* Valour was admired at bye all Men. In *Boynhull* of the Enemies were slain more than one hundreth and fifty; Of the *English* there was only one Footman hurt. This overthrow so discouraged the *Irish*, as the Siege was meerly abandoned; and in the Enemies Campe store of Baggage was gotten, and such quantities of Corn, Meale, and Pork, as was sufficiant to Victuall the Citty for one whole Yere.

DUBLIN beinge thus delyverid from the danger it was in, the Erle, leavinge the commaund therof to *Myles de Cogan*, departid towards *Weixford*, with purpose to delyver *Robert*

(F) *Cambrensis* imputes this Advise to *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* and *Reymond le Grosse*, and puts long Speeches into their Mouths to persuade the Adventure; and he makes the disposition of the Sally quite different from what *Regan* does, who probably was present, and best qualified to give an Account of it. But it may be observed of *Cambrensis*, that through his whole History he takes all Occasions to advance the glory of his Relations, the *Fitz Gerald*s, to the prejudice of others, who were equally deserving. It looks from what followed, that *Cogan* had the Merit of the Advice, since the Earl immediately left him Governour of the City in his Absence.

Fitz-

A. D. 1170. *Fitz-Stephen* and his Companions, whoe were still detained Prisoners in the Castle of *Beckerin*. In this March thitherward in a pace in the Country of *Odrone* he was Fought withall by *O-Ryan*, King of the same (G). This skirmish did not contynue long. Among othirs that did well, the worthy Knight *Meyler Fitz-Henry* deservid the most Honour; and yet that day he was overthrown by the force of a Stone, which was cast at him; but *Nichol* the Monke was most fortunate: for with the Shott of an Arrow he slew *O'Ryan* Lord of *Odrone*; at whose Fall the *Irish* brake, leavying the Field to the *Englisb*.

(G) *Odrone*, or rather *Hy-drone*, is a Barony in the County of *Carlow*, which (as appears here) was at the Time of the Conquest a Territory belonging to the *O'Ryans*, and held by Fealty and Service under the King of *Leinster*. By the Marriage of Earl *Strongbow* with the Daughter of that Prince, and his Death, the Services devolved on the Earl, to whom by *O'Ryan's* non-submission and Resistance, it became forfeited. Upon the failure of the Issue Male of *Strongbow* the whole Kingdom of *Leinster* was divided between his five Daughters, and the County of *Carlow* became the Property of *Margaret* Countess of *Norfolk*, who granted *Odrone* by certain Services in fee to the Family of the *Carews*. Sir *John Carew* died seized of this Barony Anno. 36. *Edward III.* and Sir *Leonard Carew* died seized of it in the 43d Year of that King. All this appears by an Inquisition taken Anno 18. *Richard II.* though enrolled in the 11th of *Elizabeth*; by which also it is found, that upon the Death of Sir *Leonard Carew*, *Mac-Morrough*, alias *Cavenagh*, Chief-tain of his Name, possessed himself of the said Barony, and (as the Inquisition speaks) held it *Manu forti*, by a strong Hand. In the 11th Year of Queen *Elizabeth* Sir *Peter Carew*, lineal Descendant of the above mentioned *Carew's*, exhibited a Bill before the Lord Deputy and Council for the Recovery of the said Barony against five of the *Cavenagh's*, who were then in Possession of it, and pretended a right thereunto derived from their Ancestors both before and since the Conquest. But upon a full hearing before the Lord Chancellor *Weston*, the three Chief Judges, and several others of the Council, a Decree passed for Sir *Peter Carew*, not only upon the evidence of the Inquisition before mention, but upon divers other records, by which it appeared that the *Carews* answered in the Court of Exchequer for the rents and Royal services due for the said Barony, till they were disseised in time of common Rebellion by the *Mac Morroughs*, who pretended a title thereto by descent from *Dermody Gall Mac Morrough*, the last King of *Leinster*, which they offered no proof of: And the decree takes notice; that such pretended Title could not be true; because that K. *Dermody* had but one Daughter and Heir, who was married to Earl *Strongbow*, from whom the said *Mac Murroughs* were not descended.

The Pace where this fight was is called the *Earls Pace* A. D. 1170.
from him] (H).

FROM thence the Erle marched to *Weixford*; the Inhabitants whereof before his coming abandoned the Town, and burnt it to the Ground; and for safety fled to *Beckerin* (I), which the Erle would fain have Attempted; but at this time culd not; for it was incompassed with the Sea; wherefore he gave over that Enterprize, and went to *Waterford*.

THE Erle was no sooner come to the City, but a Messenger from *O'Brien*, King of *Limerick*, repaired unto him from his Master, praying hym with all his Forces to March into *Offery* against *Donald*, that common Enemy. The cause of Friendship between the Erle and *O'Brien* was, that *O'Brien* had Married one of the Daughters of *Dermond*, Kyng of *Leinster*, and half Sister to the Erle's Wife. Unto the message the Erle made answeare, that he wuld satisfie *O'Brien's* request, and they met at *Ydough* (K); and being joined, their Forces were two thousande strong. *Donald*, fearinge the approach of his Enemies, sent to the Erle, to desire hym that he mought have a safe guard to come unto him, and then he doubted not but to gyve him satisfaction. The request was graunted, and *Maurice de Prindergast* was sent for hym; but he, for the more Securitie obtained the Words of the Erle and *O'Brien*, and the Othes of all the Chieftains of the Army, that the Kyng of *Offery* shuld come and returne in safetie; which done, he went to *Donald*, and within fewe Hours he brought hym to the Campe in the presence of all the Army. The Erle and *O'Brien* chardged him with divers Treasons and Practices, which he had attempted against his Lord, the Kyng of *Leinster* deceased; and *O'Brien*, and all the Captens disallowinge of his Ex-

(H) What lies within the Crotchets seems to have been an Addition made to our Author by some Transcriber. For Names of Places are not usually taken up immediately upon the event; but gain a Reputation by time.

(I) *Beckerin*, rather *Beg-Eri*, i. e. little *Ireland*, an Island lying off the Port of *Wexford*, famous for a School and Monastery, erected there by *St. Ibar* before the Arrival of *St. Patrick*. See the *Antiquitys of Ireland* Chap. vi. under the word *Edri*; and Chap. 30. p. 198.

(K) *Ydough*, a Territory in the County of *Kilkenny*, comprehending the Barony of *Fassaghding*, anciently the Country of the *O'Brenans*, and now a good part of it the Estate of *Wandesford*, Lord *Castle-Comer*, famous for its Collierys.

cuses,

A. D.
1170.

cuses, counselled the Erle to hang him, and *O-Brien*, without delay, commaunded his Men to harrasse and spoile *Donald's* Countrie, which willingly they performed. *Maurice de Prindergast*, misliking thes Proceedings, and seeinge the danger the King of *Offery* was in, presently mounted on his Horse, commaunded his Companie to do the like; and said “my Lords, what do you meane to do,” and turning to the Captens, he tould them “that they dishonoured themselves, and that they had falsified ther faitths unto hym.” Aud sware by the Cross of his Sword, that no Man there that Day shoulde dare lay Handes on the Kyng of *Offery* (L); wherupon the Erle, having sense of his Honour, calling to mynde how far it was ingaged, delivered *Donald* unto *Maurice*, commaunding him to see him safely conveyed unto his Men. Upon the way in their retorn they Encountered *O-Brien's* Men laden with the spoiles of *Offery*; *Prindergast* chardged them, slaying nine or ten of those free Booters. And havynge brought *Donald* to his Men lodged with him that Night in the Woods, and the next Morning retorned to the Erle.

THE Expedition of *Offery* being determined, *O'Brien* returned to *Limerick*, and the Erle to *Fernes*, wher he remained eight Days; in which Time *Morrough O'Byrne* (who evermore had been a Traitor unto King *Dermond*) was brought Prisoner unto hym, immediately beheaded, and his Body cast to the Dogs; and with him a Son of *Daniel Kevanagh* (M) was executed. The Erle not being unmindful

(L) This behaviour of *Maurice de Prindergast* must be grounded meerly upon a Sense of Honour: For it is seen before how treacherously the King of *Offery* dealt with him, which would have incited a meaner Soul to have laid hold of such an opportunity of revenging himself, especially when he was supported by the chief Powers of the Army.

(M) It does not appear any where what the offence of *Daniel Kevanagh's* Son was, that the Loyalty and good Services of the Father could not atone for him. As the Earl punished the Son, he at the same Time shewed his Justice in conferring ample rewards on so meriting a Person as *Daniel Kevanagh*, by bestowing on him the Plains of *Leinster*: but why they were so called or where they lay does not clearly appear. Sir *James Ware* takes no notice in the Distribution of the Lands made by Earl *Strongbow* of those Donations made

ful to rewarde those who had deserved well, gave to *Morier-* A. D.
tagh the Country of *Kinselagh*, and unto *Daniel Kevanagh* 1170.
the Plains of *Leinster*.

<i>Liquens, li ad tunc grante</i>	To him (<i>i. e. Moriartach</i>)
<i>De O'Kincelagh, la Regne</i>	he then made a grant of
<i>De Leinster le pleis Vallant</i>	<i>O'Kinsellagh</i> ; the Plains of
<i>A Donald Kevanagh, le fils</i>	<i>Leinster</i> he gave to <i>Donald</i>
<i>Dermot.</i>	<i>Kevanagh</i> , the Son of <i>Dermot</i> .

OF which Countries they wer by the *Irish* presently called Kyngs; the manner of *Irland* beinge to call every Lord of a Countrie King of the same; wheras in Truth there are but six Kings, namely of *Meath*, *Leinster*, *Desmond*, *Munster*, *Connaught*, and *Ulster*.

THE Kingdome of *Leinster* beinge nowe well quieted, A. D.
the Erle received an Expresse Commaundment from *Henry*, 1171.
King of *England*, upon his Dutie, all Excuses set appart, presently to repaire unto him. He preferring Obedience befor Sacrifice, leaving *Miles de Cogan* to govern *Dublin*, otherwise called *Athcliath*, and the Cittie of *Waterford* (in *Irish* *Portlargie*) to be commaunded by *Gilbert de Borard*, embarked, arrived at *Wales*, and found the King at *Pembroke*; whoe seemed to be glad to see him, and gave him a gracious Welcome; yet his Hart was full of Rankor; bred by the ill Information of suche as maligned his Prosperity (N).

IN the meane Tyme, while *Hesculph Mac-Turkill*, (who had beene Lord of *Dublin*, and chased thence by the *English*) desirous to recovir his lost Citty, and to re-establish himself

made to *Moriartach O'Kinsellagh*, and *Daniel Kevanagh*, though they were the first grants he made in *Ireland*, but confines himself to those made to the *English* Adventurers, all which he takes from *Regan*. The *Kevanaghs* now remaining in *Ireland*, some of whom are well estated Men, are probably descended from this *Daniel Kevanagh*; for as King *Dermot* had no legitimate issue Male, their claim from him cannot well subsist.

(N) *Cambrensis* says, that the Earl met the King at *Newham*, near *Gloucester*, and that after many Altercations the King and he were reconciled by the Mediation of *Herwy de Monte Marisco*, the Person who had brought the King's Commands to the Earl, and now returned with him. The King was infinitely jealous of the success of the Earl, and thought himself robbed of the glory of so great a Conquest. But upon the Earl's submission, and his offering to give up what he had acquired either by Arms or Marriage, the King's Anger was assuaged.

A. D. 1171. in his former Greatness, arrived in the Harbrough of *Dublin* with ten thousand Soldiers, levyed in *Man*, and *Agz* (O), and from *Norway*; there came to his Aide *John le Dene*, a Man of grete Estimatione, and followed by *Norwigiens*, whereof this Army most consisted. In landinge of ther Men no Tyme was lost; for their Design was to Beseiege the Citty. The Governour, *Miles de Cogan*, to prevent the Dangers at hande, was not Negligent to prepare and provide for his necessarie Defence. Not far from *Dublin* ther lived an *Irish* King named *Gillemoholmogh* (P), whose Hostages were with *Cogan*, and was at Peace, and a good Neighbour to the *English*. As soone as he had news that *Hesculph Mac Turkill* was landid with his Army, he came to advise with *Miles* what he shulde doe; wherunto he answered; if you perform what I shall require at your Hands, I will render your Hostages unto you safe, and free; but furste I must require on Othe from you for Performaunce of the Conditions; which is, that when the Enemy and we shall Fight, you and your Men will stand in some convenient Place, where you may behold our Actions, as Newtralls; and if you find that they Fainte and Flie before us, that your Men and you will help us to Kill them; and if we, like Cowards, will turn our Backs, and be pursued, that you will Kill as many of us as you can, that we maye not Die by ther Swords. *Gillmeholmoch*, havinge sworne to the Conditions, presently departid out of the Citty to a place, from whense he might (in safety) behold the success of the Encounter expected. *John le Dene*, the *Nor-*

(O) Whether *Agz* be miswritten by Transcribers, or be any Island among the *Ebude*, or *Orcades* of *Scotland*, or whether it be any Place on the Coast of *Norway*, must be left to further inquiry. *Cambrensis* says that *Hesculph* had obtained Aids in *Norway*, and from the northern Islands. *Aggarhus* is a maritime Province of *Norway*; but it would be too hardy to affirm, that that is the *Agz* here mentioned; yet as most of *Hesculph's* Aids came from *Norway*, and *John le Dene*, (called by *Cambrensis* *John Wood* or *John Mad*) was of that Country, it would tempt one to seek no farther than there for *Agz*.

(P) This petty King, or some of his Name it is probable inhabited within the Walls of *Dublin*: For the Lane now called *Michael's Lane*, is described in the black Book of *Christ Church* by the Name of *Gillemoholmoch's Lane*.

weigian,

A. D.
1171.

weigian, marched with a Troope to St. Mary's Port (Q) on the East parte of the Citty, to give an Assault upon it. *Miles de Cogan*, fearinge that at one Instaunt they wuld Attempt some othir parte of the Town, commaunded his Brother *Richard Cogan* with three hundreth Horsemen to Issue out of the South Gate, with Direction, that as soon as *Mary Port* shuld be assaulted (where himself wuld make Defence) that he shuld Charge them with his Horse. *John le Dene* at the East Gate gave a furious Assault; the *Kerne* were mounted upon the Wall, and repulsed with the Loss of more than five hundreth Men, besides hurt Men; which argueth that *Miles de Cogan* and his *English* made admireable Defence. In the meane Tyme *Richard Cogan*, with his Horse Troope, valiauntly chardged theme in the Rear, wyth suche Courage, as they were confused; which *Miles* perceaving opened the Gate, and with three hundreth Horse and Foote made a Sallie, where with they were instauntly routed. *John le Dene*, seeinge the Daye to be lost, made all the haste he mought to Succour these, that were yet unbroken; but *Myles* and his Brother in a shorte Tyme obteyned a full Victorie; and though everie Man did performe as muche as might be expected, yet *Richard Cogan* wann Honour above the rest, as well for his Valour as for hys Direction and Execution. The *Irish King, Gillmeholmoch*, not unmindfull of his Promise (having exhorted his Men to follow his Example) as soone as the *Norweigians* were broken, pursued the Chase with muche Eagerness, and Slewe as manie as their Swords culd reach; the dead Bodies of the Enemy in this Campe was nombred to be about two thousande. *John le Dene* shewed himself to be a Man of muche Valour, and grete Strength; for at one Blowe wyth his Axe he cut off the Thigh of a Horse-man in sunder, that the Legg fell to the Ground; but presently he was Slaine by *Myles de Cogan*, and *Mac Turkill* was by *Richard Cogan*.

(Q) St. Mary's Port, on the E. side of the City, has, since *Regan's* Time, been called *Dame's Gate*, and sometimes the Gate of St. Mary les Dames, from the Church of St. Mary les Dames which stood contiguous to it within the Walls of the City, upon the rising Ground of *Cork-Hill*. Till the Reformation an Image of the Virgin *Mary* stood in a Niche of Stone-work over the Gate, the Pedestal and other Footsteps whereof remained in our Memory, till the Gate itself was demolished; and from this Gate *Dame-Street* derives its Name, and not from a Mill Drain without the Walls, as some have vainly conjectured.

A. D. 1171. taken Prisoner; whome *Myles*, in the fight of his Men that were a board the Shipps, caused to be beheaded. In this grete Defeate ther was not above nine or ten *English* Men slaine, and muche Spoile gained; those which saved themselves by the Flight culd not get to their Ships, but fled dispersedly into the Country, where they were slaine in grete Numbers; soe as of this great Army two thousande did not escape, and most of their Shipps afterwards, being homeward Bound, peryshed by Tempest.

WHILES K. *Henry II.* lay at *Pembroke*, divers of the Traytors of *Weixford* (that held *Robert Fitz-Stephen* Prisoner) passed the Sea into *Wales*, and procured meanes to present themselves unto the Kinge; which they did in grete Humility, beseechinge God to preserve him, and to accept of theme as hys humble Servaunts; sayeing, that they purpolly came unto hym, to lett hym knowe, that they had in their Prison *Robert Fitz-Stephens*, whoe had evermore beene a Traitor unto him, and in former Tymes had rebelliously moved Warr against hym bothe in *Wales* and *England*; that they would delyver him into his Handes to doo his Pleasur with him. Alsoe they complained, that he had wrongfully with Forces entred into *Irland*, slaine many of their People, burnt their Townes, and destroyed their Countrey. The King bad theme wellcome, thankeing theme for their good Service done unto him in takeing suche a notorious Traitor; and they shuld see, that he wuld, as soon as he came into *Irland* punish *Fitz-Stephens* accordinge to his Demeritt; and so he dismissed them to their Contentment. The Reason which movid the Kinge to seeme to be so highlie offended with *Fitz-Stephens* proceeded out of his Feare, that yf he had not given theme a pleasinge Answer, as he did, in their Malice and Furie they wuld have murdered him in Prison.

As soone as the Winde served, Kyng *Henry*, attended by Erle *Richard*, *William Fitz-Aldelme*, *Humfrie de Bohun*, *Hugh de Lacy*, *Robert Fitz-Bernard*, with divers others Lordes, Erles and Barons, besides four Hundreth Knights and four Thousande Soldiers, imbarqued for *Irland*. and landid nere unto *Waterford*; which City the Erle *Richard* deliverid unto hym, and did Homage for the Kyngdome of *Leinster*, the Inheritaunce wherof was graunted unto hym; the Government of *Waterford* was bestowed

upon

upon *Robert Fitz-Bernard*; but before the Kyng's departur A. D.
the Men of *Weixford*, as they promised, brought *Robert* 1171.
Fitz-Stephen, and delivered him to the Kyng, where in
the Presence of all that were present he sharply reprov'd
Fitz-Stephen for his past Misdemeanours. He made his hum-
ble Excuse, and all the Lordes, as well *English*, *Normans*,
and *Flemings*, became Suretie for his future Behaviour.

THE Kyng, makeing but little Staie at *Waterford*, A. D.
marched into *Dublin*, whych City the Earle deliverid unto 1172.
him; who committed the keepeinge thereof to *Hugh de*
Lacy.

AFTER some small abode at *Dublyn*, the Kyng tooke
his Journay into *Mounster*, where the Archbushop of *Cashell*
came unto hym; at *Lismore* he gave Direction for the
building of a Castle; from whence he returned into *Leinster*.

THE Kyng made his abode at *Dublin*, and the Earle
Richard at *Kildare*; and in thys Tyme of the Kyng's be-
inge in *Irland* all sorts of Victualles were at excessive Rates.

WHILE the Kyng remained at *Dublin*, by Messingers
and Intelligence out of *England* he was certified, that his
Son, the yonge King *Henry* had rebelled against him, and
that *Normandie* was in Danger to revolt unto hym.

THIS ill Newes troubled the Kyng beyond all Measure;
and inforced hym to hasten his return out of *Irland*. The
Cittie of *Waterford* he left in the Custodie of *Robert Fitz-*
Bernard, and *Dublyn* unto *Hugh de Lacy*. *Robert Fitz-*
Stephen, *Meyler Fitz-Henry*, and *Myles Fitz-David* were
in a sort restrained, and to remain at *Dublyn* with *Lacy*.
Befor his Departur from *Dublyn* he gave unto *Hugh de Lacy*
the Inheritaunce of all *Meath*, to hold of hym at fifty
Knights Fees, and unto *John de Courcey* he gave all *Ulster*,
if he culd conquer it.

WHEN the Kyng had taken provisionall Order for the A. D.
Affaires of *Irland*, he went to *Weixford*, where he im- 1173.
barqued, and arrived at *Portfinan* in *Wales*, halfe a League
from *St. David's*, and in his Companie *Miles de Cogan*,
whom he carryed with hym out of *Irland*; and from thense
with all possible Expedition he passed through *England*, and
so into *Normandie*.

THE Kyng being departid, the Earl *Richard* returned
unto *Fernes*, and ther he gave his Daughter in Marriage to
Robert de Quiney, and with her the Inheritaunce of the

A. D. *Duffren* (R), and the Constableship of *Leinster*, with the
 1173. Banner and Ensign of the same (S) : the Wordes of the Au-
 thor are these,

<i>Sa fille i' ad Marie</i>	His Daughter he married
<i>A Robert de Quiney, lad donc</i>	To Robert de Quiney ;
<i>Iloc esteit le Mariage</i>	And when the Marriage was
<i>Vecent fut le barnage,</i>	solemnized,
<i>A Robert la Donat de Quiney</i>	He gave to Robert de Quiney,
<i>Et tut le Duffer altressi</i>	Not only the <i>Duffereyn</i> , [ter,
<i>Le Constable de Leynestre</i>	But the Constableship of <i>Leins-</i>
<i>Et l' Ensigne et le Bannere.</i>	And the Ensign and Banner thereof.

From thence he went to *Kildare*, makeing manie Incursions unto *Ophalie* (T) upon *O'Dempsie*, Lorde of that Countrey, who refused to come unto hym, and to deliver Hostages. The Erle to subdue him made a Journay in Person upon hym ; *Ophalye* was burnt and harrassed, the whole Preye of the Countrey taken, and the Armie retired towards *Kildare*. In the Retreit the Erle with a thousand Men marched in the Vangard, and the Reare was commaunded by *Robert de Quiney* : (U) in the Pace, when the Vangard was past, *O'Dempsey* gave upon the Reare ; at which Chardge *Robert de Quiney*, with many othirs, were slaine, and the Banner of *Leinster* lost ; for whose Death, as well by the Erle, as by the whole Army grete Lamentation was made. This *Robert* by the Erle's Daughter had Issue one onely Daughter

(R) The *Duffrys* in the County of *Weixford*, a Tract of coarse Country in the Barony of *Scarewalsh*, extended along the County of *Carlow*, and separated from it by a Ridge of Hills called *Mountleinster*. A great part of it, if not all, is now the Estate of the *Colcloughs*.

(S) By the Banner and Ensign of *Leinster* is meant the military Govern-ment of it ; as the Constableship was the civil Authority thereof.

(T) *Ophaly* is now a Barony in the County of *Kildare* ; but was formerly of larger extent, and comprehended part of the *King's-County* and part of the *Queen's-County*. The *O-Dempsys* were Lords of part of it called *Glenmalaghra*, or *Clenmalyre*, which lay on the East side of the River *Barrow*, and held the same by Services from *O-Connor Failge*, or *O-Connor* of *O-Phaly*, who was Lord of the whole Territory.

(U) *Robert de Quiney*, as is seen before, had the charge of the Banner and Ensign committed to him, and he who had that Office, always marched in the Van-guard going to meet the Enemy, and in the Rear returning back, as the Station of the greatest Honour and Danger.

and

and Heir, afterwards married to a worthy Gentilman named *Philip de Prindergast*, Sonne to *Maurice de Prindergast*, so often mentioned, and they lived in *O-Kynsellagh*. A. D. 1173.

ROBERT de Quiney being dead, *Reymond de Grosse* prayed the Erle to gyve hym his Sister in Marriage, and withe her the Constableshipp and Banner of *Leinster*, during the Minoritie of *Quiney* his Daughter, and untill she wer disposed in Marriage unto one that were sufficient to discharge that Office. Unto this Suite the Erle gave a deafe Eare, saying, he would advise upon it; for as then he was not disposed to graunt his Request: Whereupon *Reymond*, full of Discontent, takeing his Followers with hym, tooke his Leave of the Erle, and passed the Sea into *Wales* to live retired to *Karrew*; wherof the Author writeth thus,

<i>En Gales puis enfin passent</i>	At length passing into <i>Wales</i> ,
<i>Pour le ire que il ont</i>	For the Anger which he conceived
<i>Del cunt qui lui escondist</i>	
<i>De la request que luy request.</i>	At the Answer made to his Request,
<i>Issi en tele manere</i>	
<i>Departi Reymund de la terre</i>	<i>Reymond</i> departed out of the Land,
<i>Vers Gales passa la mer</i>	
<i>A Karrew al asciorner.</i>	And passed the Sea to <i>Wales</i> , To sojourn at <i>Karrew</i> .

KING *Henry* being in his Warres in *Normandie* against his Sonne, the younge *Henry*, wrote a mandatorie Letter to Erle *Richard*, commaunding hym upon the sight therof to make his present repaire unto hym, with such Forces as he culd make, to assist hym in his Warres against his Sonne. The Erle passed the Seas; his comeing to *Normandie* so well pleased the Kyng, as he gave him the Custodie of the Towne of *Gisors*; and while he remained in these Parts K. *Henry* received such Contentment in his Service, that at his departur for *Irland* he wrote Letters unto the Guardians of *Dublin*, *Waterford*, and *Weixford*, to deliver the seyde Townes unto the Erle; whych accordingly was afterwards at his arrivall in *Irland* with a prosperous Wind and he landed at *Dublyn*, and the Citie was by *Lacy* rendred unto hym. From all Partes the *English* resorted thither; there he signified the King's Pleasur, which was, that *Robert Fitz-Barnard*, with the Garrison that he had in *Waterford*, shuld

A. D. 1173. presently embarque themselves for *Normandie* in the Kyng's aide, and that in their Rooms the Erle, at his Discretion, shuld send thither a competent Number of Soldiers for the Defence of that Cittie. The like Commaundment he layed upon *Robert Fitz Stephen*, and *Maurice de Prindergast*, who altirwards had the Countrey of *Kinsellagh*,

HUGH de Lacy, haveing deliverid the Cittie of *Dublyn*, as he was commaunded, to the Erle, he retired hymselfe, with all his Followers, into *Meath*, to inhabite the same.

IN Obedience to the King's Commaund, *Robert Fitz-Barnard*, *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, and *Maurice de Prindergast* made all possible Expedition to imbarque themselves; and being safely arrived, they rode to *London*, at which tyme the Kingdom of *England* was all in Armes by Reason of an Invasion made by the Kyng of *Scotts*, and by the Defection of the Erle of *Leycester*, who joyned with him, haveing drawn unto hym manie Companies of *Flemings*. The Knights of *Ireland* put themselves as Voluntaries into the Kyng's Army, and by their Aide the *Scottish* Kyng and the Erle of *Leicester* were in Battle defeated, and taken Prisoners; which done they passed into *Normandie*, bringing unto the Kyng news of the Victory, who rendred unto theme many Thanks for their good Service and entertained theme with Grace and Favour.

IN the mean Tyme the Erle *Richard* was busied with his Affaires in *Irland*, and missinge the Service of *Reymond* (whych he much desired) sent a Messengir unto him, to pray hym to retorne againe into *Irland*, and then he wuld give hym his Sister in marriage. *Reymond* full of Joye presently furnished three Ships, and accompanied with manie Friends and Followers, past the Seas, and arrived at *Weixford*; from whence he dispatched a Messinger unto the Erle, who was then at *Waterford*, to advertise hym of his arrivall. The Erle rejoyced muche to heare of his retorne, and sent him Worde, that he shuld repaire unto hym at a Place assigned; whereot *Reymond* failed not to perfourme as he was directed.

From the place of ther meeting they marched immediately to *Weixford*, where, in the presence of a great Assembly, he gave his Sister unto *Reymond*, and with Solempnitie the Marriage was perfourmed; and, as he had promised. he gave unto *Reymond* the Constableshipp of *Leinster*, with the
Ensign

Ensign and Banner, to hold the same untill the Daughter of A. D. *Robert de Quiney* should be out of her Minority; who af- 1173.
terwards (as it is sayd) was married to *Philip de Prindergast*.
The Earle also gave in Marriage with his Sister *Fetherd*,
(X) *Odrone*, and *Glascarigg* upon the Sea, unto him and
his Heires for ever: The Author's Wordes are these.

<i>Fetherd li donat li Cuntur</i>	The Earle gave to him <i>Fethard</i>
<i>A marriag od sa sorur</i>	In marriage with his Sister;
<i>Puis li ad saches done</i>	Then he gave him <i>Odrone</i>
<i>Odrone tut enherits,</i>	In full Inheritance,
<i>Et Glaskarrig ensement</i>	And <i>Glascurrig</i> likewise
<i>Sur la mer vers le Orient.</i>	Upon the Sea towards the East.

Alsoe he was bountifull unto othirs. For unto *Henry de Momorecy* he gave *O-Barthie*, unto *Maurice de Prindergast* he gave (in performance of his Promise made unto hym, when he brought him into *Irland*) *Fernegenall*, for the Service of ten Knights, which was afterwards conferred upon *Robert Fitz-Godobert*, but by what Meanes he obteyned it I know not.

UNTO *Meyler Fitz-Henry* he gave *Carbrie*, unto *Maurice Fitz-Gerrald*, the *Naas Offelan* (which had been possessed by *Mc. Kelan*) and *Wicklown*, which lyeth betweene *Bree*, and *Arckloe*; and this was the Land of *Killmantan*, between *Adcleth* and *Loughgarman* (Y). Unto *Walter de Ridlesford* he gave the Lands of *O-Moretheie*.

UNTO *John de Clabul*, (Z) he gave the Marshallshipp of all *Leinster*, and the Land between *Aghbow* [*Aghevoe*] and *Leighlin*.

(X) Rather *Fothart*, as it is in the Copy of *Regan* used by Sir *James Ware*; which *Fothart* lay on the East side of the River *Liffey*, near its rise in the County of *Wicklown*, and comprehended a good Part of the antient Territory of *Cualan*; and is not the Town of *Fetherd*, which lies in the South of the County of *Wexford*.

(Y) *Carbrie* and *Naas* are Places too well known to need Explanation, the former being a Barony, and the other a Town in the County of *Kildare*. *Wicklown* was antiently called *Kilmantan*, as *Wexford* was *Loughgarman*. *Offaly* is also a Barony in the County of *Kildare*. What were the Tracts called *O-Barthie* and *Omorithie*, *Arde* and *O-Felmeth* must be submitted to a further Enquiry.

(Z) *Clabad* in the College Manuscripts.

UNTO

- A. D. 1173. UNTO *Robert de Bermingham, Offaly.*
 UNTO *Adame de Hereford*, he gave large Possessions (A).
 UNTO *Myles Fitz-David*, whoe was one of his cheif Favourites, he gave *Overke* in *Offerie*.
 UNTO *Thomas le Fleming, Arde.*
 UNTO *Robert de Borard, O-Felmeth.*
 UNTO a Knight called *Reymond* (B) he gave fifteen Knights Fees adjoyning to the Sea.
 UNTO one named *Robert* (who was afterwards slaine in *Connaght*) he gave the *Norraghe*.
 HOWE the Erle disposed of his Landes sufficientlie is sayd ; it rests nowe to declare what Partition *Hugh de Lacy* made of his Landes in *Meath*.
 UNTO his intrinsicke Friend, *Hugh Tyrrell*, he gave *Castleknacke* (C).
 UNTO *William Petit, Castlebreck.*
 UNTO the valiaunt *Meyler Fitz-Henry* he gave *Maghereneran*, the Lands of *Rathkeninn*, and the Cantred of *Hadnorkur* (D).
 UNTO *Gilbert de Nangle* all *Makerigalin*.
 UNTO *Josselin*, the Sonne of *Gilbert de Nangle*, the *Navan*, and the Lands of *Ardbreckan* (E).
 UNTO *Richard Tuite* he gave faire Possessions.
 UNTO *Robert de Lacy, Rathwer.*
 UNTO *Richard de la Chappell* he gave much Land.
 UNTO *Gefferie de Constantine Kilbixie* and *Rathmarthie* (F).

(A) These were the Tenement *de Saltu Salmonis*, Salmon Leap (from whence the Barony of Salt in the County of Kildare has its Name) *Clon-Curry, Kille, Houterard*, and the Tenement of *Donning*. with all their Appurtenances. The *Norragh* given to *Robert* [*Fitz-Richard*] is a Barony in the County of Kildare.

(B) *Reynand* in *Ware*, and in the College Manuscripts.

(C) It seems the Territory of *Meath* extended much closer upon *Dublin* than the County of *Meath* now does.

(D) *Athinoker* in *Ware's* Copy, now *Ardnorker* in *West-Meath*.

(E) These are now the demaine Lands of the Bishops of *Meath*.

(F) This Grant to *Constantine* is more fully expressed in a Charter made to him by *Walter Lacy* the Son of *Hugh*, namely, five Knights Fees in the Theof of *Kilbixi*, with a Castle and fifteen Knights Fees in the Lands of *Conemake* [*i. e. Conmacne de Meierin*, in the County of *Longford*, which was a Part of the antient *Meath*] next adjoining to the said Castle beyond the River of *Ethne*, *i. e.* the *Inny*, by the Service of four Knights.

UNTO

UNTO { *Adame de Feipo (G),*
Gilbert de Nugent,
William de Misset,
Hugh de Huse, } He gave large Inheri-
tances. A. D. 1173.

UNTO *Adam Dullard* he gave the Lands of *Dullenvarthy*.

UNTO one *Thomas* he gave *Cramly Tym-Lathbogan*, North-East from *Kenlis*, *Lachraehalim*, and *Sendevoonath*.

UNTO *Richard de Fleming* he gave *Crandon*, at twentye Knights Fees.

Haveing thus bestowed his Landes, he endeavoured by all possible Means to strengthen hymself with Men and Armes, as well to defend himself, as to annoye his Enemies.

To impeach their Plantation, *O-Karrell (H)*, King of *Uriel*, *Mc. Donleve*, Kyng of *Ulster*, the Kyng *O-Roirke*, and *Melachlin*, with twenty Thousande *Irish* invaded *Meath*; they burnt and spoiled all the Countrey, and destroyed many of ther new built Forts and Castles; but yet not without grete Slaughter of the Invaders.

THE Erie *Richard* haveing (as is thought) pacified *Leinster*, the *Irish*, notwithstandinge ther Pledges were in his Handes, conspired agenst him (I,) Namely,

(G) The grant to *Feipo* was of the Lands of *Skrine*, and one Knights Fee about *Dublin*, namely, *Clontarht* and *Santreff*, i. e. *Clontarffe*, and *Santry*; so that on this Side the Territory of *Meath* bounded very near upon *Dublin*. The Lands granted to *Gilbert de Nugent* were *Delwin*, now a Barony in the County of West *Meath*, antiently the Territory of the *O'Finellans*, with all the Appurtenances and Villages lying within the said Lands, (except one Town belonging to the Abbot of *Foure*, called *Torreclash*) by the Service of five Knights. To *Misset* he gave the Lands of *Luin*, now the Barony of *Lune* in the County of *Meath*, and to *Huse* or *Hussey*, all the Lands of *Dies* (i. e. the Barony of *Deece* in the County of *Meath*) which *Scachlin*, i. e. *Melsechlin* of *Meath* held.

(H) *Uriel*, called also *Orgiel* and *Oriel*, was a large Territory governed by its proper Kings, comprehending the Counties of *Louth*, *Monaghan*, and *Armagh*.

(I) Neither *Cambrensis* nor *Regan* have given us the Reasons of the Defection of those, who had so lately sworn Allegiance to the K. of *England*. *Donell Kevenagh*, and *Gillemoholmock*, had been hitherto faithful; and therefore it must be some great Provocation that could so soon shake their Loyalty. Perhaps Jealousies entertained thereof, Wrongs in their Properties, or the Cruelties of a Government, as yet for the most Part founded upon military Principles, might have caused this Revolt; and the Opportunity was inviting, as the King had full Employment in *France*, and was attended by considerable Forces out of *Ireland*.

Donnell

A. D. 1173. *Donnell Kevanagh, Moriertagh Mc. Donchad, Mc. Dalvy, O-More, O-Dempsie, O-Donoghan, O-Byrn of the Duffren, Gillmeholmock, Mc. Kelan, O-Lockan of Obarthie, with many others, rose in Arms against him.*

HUGH de Lacy had built a strong Castle at *Trym*, environed with a deep and large Ditch, which being furnished, and competently garnished, he departed for *England*, leaving the same in the Custodie of *Hugh Tyrrell*. The King of *Connaught* to destroye it assembled all the Forces he could make. The Principalls of his Army, who were Commanders and Chieftaines were,

O-Flahertee, Mc. Dermond, Mc. Cherathie, O-Kelly, King of O-Many, O-Harthiee, O-Himathie, O-Carbry, O-Flanagan, O-Manethan, O-Dude, O-Shafnes of Poltileban, the King O-Melachlin, the King O-Rory, O-Neil of Kinell, O-Malory, Mc. Donleve, King of Ulster, the King of O-Karvill, Mc. Tawene, Mc Skilling, Mc. Cartan, Mc. Garraga, Mc. Kelan, O-Neale, King of Kinelogin, and many others, whose Names are omitted, that put themselves into O-Connor's Army, with purpose to destroye the Castle of Trym.

HUGH Tyrrell, beinge advertized of their coming, dispatched Messengers unto the Erle, beseeching hym to come to his Aid; the Erle presently assembled his Forces, and marched towards *Trym*. But *Hugh Tyrrell* seeinge the Enemy at hand, and findinge himselfe too weake to make Resistance against their Multitudes, abandoned the Castle and burned it. The *Irish* Kings perceaveing that done to their Handes, which they intended to have done by Force, returned towards their own Countries. The Erle upon his Waye meeting with Intelligence, that *Trym* was burned, marched on; and when he came thither he neyther found Castle nor House to Lodge in; wherefore he made no staie, but pursued the Enemy, and fell upon their Reare, of whome one hundred and fifty were Slaine; which done he returned to *Dublin*, and *Hugh Tyrrell* to the ruined Castle of *Trym*, to re-edifie the same, before *Hugh de' Lacy* his return out of *England*.

THE Erle *Richard*, by the Advice of his Councell, assembled all his Forces to make War upon *Donell O'Brien*, King of *Limericke*. With the good likeinge of all the Chieftaines, *Reymond le Grosse*, the Constable of *Leinster*,
whoe

whoe was a Man Discreete and Valiaunt, and by his Parents of good livelyhood, was designed to be General of the Army; their Randevouze for the assembling of their Troopes was *Offery*. The Kyng of *Offery* joined with them, and undertooke to guide the Army upon *O'Brian*. Nevertheless *Reymond* mistrusted his Faith, whyche the Kyng of *Offery* perceiving, protested his Integrity with suche Fervency, as it gave full Satisfaction, that he wuld be faithfull unto hym; which *Donald* performid with Sinceritie, in guiding the Army untill it came to the Cittie of *Limericke*, whych was invironed with a Foule and deepe Ditch, with running Water, not to be passid ovir without Boats, but at one Foord onely. At the first Approach the Soldiers were discouraged, and mutined to returne, supposing the Cittie, by reason of the Water, was Impregnable. But that valiaunt Knight, *Meyler Fitz-Henry*, haveinge founde the Foord, wyth a loude Voice cryed, *St. David*, Companions, let us Couragiousslie pass this Foord. He led the Waye, and was followid but by four Horsemen, who, when they were gotten ovir, were assailed by the Enemie.

HERE abruptly ends the Fragment, being but the Storie of scarce full three Years after the first arrival of the *English* in *Ireland*.

APPENDIX.

A P P E N D I X.

C O N T A I N I N G

An Alphabetical list of such *English* and *Welsh* Adventurers, as assisted in the Reduction of *Ireland* during the first sixteen Years from the Invasion, collected partly from the foregoing Fragment, partly from *Giraldus Cambrensis*, two contemporary Writers, and partly from Records.

Almane, Walter, <i>nephew to</i> William Fitz-Aldelm.	Camerarius or Chamberlain, Adam
Barry, Robert	Caunteton or Kantune, Rey- mond
Barry, Robert, Junr.	Chappel, Richard de la
Barry, Philip, <i>Nephew to</i> Robert Fitz-Stephen.	Clahul, John de
Barry, Walter	Clavill, John
Barry, Girald, <i>commonly call- ed Cambrensis, another</i> <i>Nephew to Fitz-Stephen.</i>	Cogan, Miles de
Basilia, <i>Sister to Earl Strong- bow</i>	Cogan, Richard de
Bendeger, William	Comin, John <i>Archbishop of</i> Dublin.
Bermingham, Robert de	Coustantin, Geoffry de
Bevin, de, <i>by some, Beuin.</i>	Courcey, John de
Bigaret, Robert	Cressy, Hugh de
Bluett, Walter	Cursun, Vivian de
Bohun, Humphry de	Curtenay, Reginald de
Borard, Gilbert de	Dullard, Adam
Borard, Robert de	Feipo, Adam de
Braos, William de	Ferrand, William
Braos, or Bruse Philip de	Fitz-Aldelm, William
	Fitz-Bernard, Robert
	Fitz-David, Milo

Fitz-

A P P E N D I X.

Fitz-Gerald, Maurice
 Fitz-Godobert, Richard
 Fitz-Godobert, Robert
 Fitz-Henry, Meiler
 Fitz-Henry, Robert
 Fitz-Hugh, Reymond
 Fitz-Martin, Robert
 Fitz-Maurice, Alexander
 Fitz-Maurice, Girald
 Fitz-Philip, Henry
 Fitz-Philip, Maurice
 Fitz-Ralph, Randolph
 Fitz-Richard, Robert
 Fitz-Stephen, Amere *or*
 Meredith, *Son to*
 Fitz-Stephen, Robert
 Fitz-Stephen, Ralph
 Fitz-Walter, Theobald
 Fleming, Richard le
 Fleming, Thomas le
 Fuceport, Adam
 Geoffry.
 Gernemie, Adam de
 Glanvill, Reginald de
 Gross, Reymond le
 Griffith, *Nephew to* Robert
 Fitz-Stephen.
 Guido.
 Gundevil, Hugh de
 Hay, Geoffery de
 Hastings, Philip de
 Henry II *King of* England.
 Hereford, Adam de
 Hereford, John de
 Hereford, Osbert de
 Hereford, Richard de
 Hose, Hugh de
 John, *Constable of* Cheshire
 Lacy, Hugh de
 Lacy, John de, *Constable of*
 Cheshire.

Lacy, Robert de
 Loundres, Richard de
 Mareyne, Richard de
 Monte Marisco, Hervy de
 Moreton, John *Earl of*
 Misset, William de
 Nangle, *or* de Angulo, Gil-
 bert
 Nangle, Joffelin Fitz-Gil-
 bert
 Nesta, *Daughter of* Maurice
 Fitz-Gerald.
 Nicholl, *a Monk.*
 Nicholas, *the King's Chap-*
 lain.
 Nott, William
 Nugent, Gilbert de
 Pavilly, Reginald de
 Peche, Richard de
 Petit, Richard
 Petit, William
 Poer, Robert le
 Poer, Roger le
 Poer, William le
 Prindergast, Maurice de
 Prindergast, Philip de
 Purcell.
 Quiney, Robert de
 Ralph, *Abbot of* Bildewas.
 Ralph, *Archdeacon of* Lan-
 dasse
 Reinand.
 Ridelsford, John de
 Ridelsford, Walter de
 Robert.
 Rupe, Adam de
 Salisbury, Robert de
 Smith, Robert
 Strigul, (*Richard Earl of*) *or*
 Strongbow.

Sancto

A P P E N D I X.

Sancto Laurentio, (Alma-
rick de)

Sancto Laurentio, Nicholas
de, *Son to the former.*

Thomas.

Tirril, Hugh

Tuit, Richard

Valoinges, Humphry de
Verdon, Bertram de

Wallingford, Nicholas, *Abbot*
of Malmfbury.

Welsh, Philip

Worcester, (Philip de)

E H T

T H E
S T O R Y
O F

King Richard the Secund.

His last being in *IRLAND.*

Translated from the *French* by GEORGE Earl of *Totness.*

A GENTILMAN of *Fraunce*, my dear Friend, perfwadid me to go with hym into *England*; whereunto I assented, and presently departyng from *Paris*, wee made no stay, untill we came to *Ldon*, which was upon a *Wedinsdaye* about Dinner time, where we found many Knights and Gentilmen ready to depart from thense to follow King *Richard*, who was then upon his Way towards *Irland*, to correct the Disorders in that Realm, committed by the *Irish*, who had mured divers of his
D good

A. D.
1399

A. D. good Subjets, and especially to chastise *Mc. Morogh*, who
1399. callid himself King of *Irland* (A).

Att the Port of *Milford* wee overtook the King attend-
ed with his Army; for the Transportation wherof there
was assemblid a great Fleet of Ships, wherefore a fair
Wind he had stayed ten Dayes.

UPON the 9th of *May* the Soldiers were embarked, all
the Victuals, Arms, Munition and Baggage being Shipped
formerly.

THE 11th of the same Moneth the King with a fair
gale of Wind in great Joy and Magnificence set sayl, and
two Days after wee arryved in grete Safety at the Haven
of *Waterford*, wher the People are base and fluttish, livy-
ing in poor Houses. To unland our Baggage they waded
up to the Waste in Ooze. By the Merchaunts and moost
of the City the Kyng was joyfully receaved.

AFTIR six Dayes staye in *Waterford* the Kyng departid
from thense, and marched to *Kilkenny*, where he remain-
ed fourteen Dayes to attend the cominge of the Erle of
Rutland with his Troops, who in all his ways held unad-
vised and strange Courses.

UPON St. *John's* Baptists Eve the King departid from
Kilkenny, victualling his Army as well as he mought, and
marched towards *Mc. Morough*, who stiled himself Kyng
of *Irland* by right, and who professed to mayntain the
Warr, and to defend the Londe untoo his Death, saying,
that the Conquest therof was wrongful.

HE remayned in his House, the Woods, guarded with
three Thousande stoute Men, suche, as it seemed to me,
the *Englishmen* marvelled to behold.

AT the Entry of the Wood the King's Army was rang-
ed into Order, expecting to have bene fought withall.
But the *Irishmen* did not then appear: Wherupon the
King commandid the Houses in the Woods to be burned,
which was immediately done, and many Villages fired.

THE Kyng's Standard, wherein he had three Leopards,
was advaunced, undir the which he Knighted the Duke

(A) This must be a mistake of the *French* Author; for the *Mac Moroughs*
never pretended to more than the Kingdom of *Leinster*, though *Dermond Mac*
Morough had Ambition enough to seek to dethrone *O-Conner*, King of *Ire-*
land.

of Lancaster's Son (B) who was a fair and puny Batchelor, and to honour him the more, he made at the same time eight or ten othir Knights; but what their Names were I know not, nether was I very curious to undirstande. The King with his Army being lodged at the entring into the Woods as aforesaid, commaunded two Thouesand five Hundred of the Country People to cut down the Wood, that his Waye mought be made passable, and which was then overgrown with Trees, and guarded with the Enemy, and besides, so Boggy, that in divers Places, as the Soldiers marched, they sunk up to the Reins in Mire, wherby they cold not overtake the *Irish* in their retreat. An open Pace being made, the *Irish* in our Passage thro' it made such Crys and Clamours as it mought have bene heard a good League off; but still avoyding us for fear of our Archers; yet they assayed us oftin, both in the Van and Rear, casting their Darts with such might, as no Habergeon, or Coat of Mail, were of sufficient proof to resist their Force, their Darts pierfing them through both sides. Our Foragers, that strayed from their Fellows, were often murdered by the *Irish*; for they were so nimble and swift of Fote, that like unto Staggs they run over Mountains and Valleys, whereby we received grete Anoyance and Damage. Nevertheless the King's Army, that was courageous and harty, became so fearful unto them, as *Mc. Morough's* Uncle, accompanied with divers othirs, bare legged and unshod, with Halters about their Necks, humbly submitted themselves to the Kyng, falling prostrate at his Feet, craving Mercy; whom the King freely pardoned, conditionally that he and his Companions shulde receive an Othe from that time forward to continue his true and loyal Subjects. This being done, the King sent to *Mc. Morough* to submit with a Halter about his Neck, as his Uncle had done, and he would not only graunt him the lyke Mercy, but in these Places he wuld bestow upon him Castles, Towns, and ample Territories. Unto the Kings Messages *Mc. Morough* made no other Answer but this: "That for all the Goold in the

A. D.
1399.

(B) This was the Son of him who soon after dethroned K. Richard, and assumed the Title of K. Henry IV. and this puny young Batchelor, now Knighted, was afterwards the victorious K. Henry V.

A. D.
1399.

“ World he wuld not submit himself, but he wuld continue to Warr and endamage the King in all that he mought,” which bold Answer proceded from the Knowledge he had, that the Kyng's Army wanted Victuals, and that for Money there it could not be supplied, the present Necessity whereof was suche, that for the space of eleven Days the Soldiers had lived only upon what they could find in the Country, formerly wasted, which was very little. Their Horses also were feint and almost starved, as well for want of Food, as by standing uncovered in the Rain and Wind. Of this Famine many of the King's Army perished. A Biscuit in one Day between five Men was thought good Allowance, and some in five Days together had not a bit of Bread. Knights, Esquires and Gentlemen likewise felt this Misery; and for mine own Parte I wished myself without one Penny in my Purse at *Paris*. Our Camp was full of heaviness, Pastime and Mirth were banished, and the Army murmured with Desire to dislodge. In this mean Time three Ships loaden with Victuals came from *Dublyn*. The hungry Soldiers, greedy of Food, waded into the Sea above the Reins to come to the Ships, wher in Disorder, not abiding the orderly disposing of the Victuals, they rifled the same and spoiled them, and in the Confusion many a Blow was given and receivd amongst themselves.

Herupon the nexte Daye the King dislodgid, and marched towards *Dublin*. The Enemy attended us with fierce and fearful outcries, and Skirmished often with us. After the King's departur, *Mc. Morough*, contemplating his Power, and his own Weaknes, being diffident of the Success of this Warr, sent after the Kyng, beseeching him to permit him to come in Safety unto him, being desirous, as he said, to submit himself unto his Mercy, or, if he wuld not be so pleasid, to send some of his Lordes unto hym to intreate of Peace and Accord. This News brought much Joy into the *English* Camp, every Man being weary of Toile, and desirous of Rest. The King, by advice of his Councill, sent the Erle of *Gloucester* unto *Mc. Morough*, to charge him with his Crymes, and with the Damages which he had done unto the King's Liege People, and to treat farther with him as he was instructed. The Erle, with a part of the rere Guard of the Army (which he commandid)

commandid) departid from the King, attended with a Guard of two Hundreth Lances, and a Thousande good Archers. Among othir Gentilmen I was one that went with him to see *Mc. Morough*, his Behaviour, Estate and Forces, and to what issue the Treaty would grow unto. Between two Woodes, not far from the Sea, *Mc. Morough*, (attendid by Multitudes of the *Irish*) descended from a Mountain, mounted upon a Horse without a Saddle, which cost him (as it was reported) four Hundrith Cows. For in that Country they barter by Exchange, Horses for Beasts, and one Commodity for anothir, and not for reddy Money. His Horse was fair, and in his descent from the Hill to us, he ran as swift as any Stag, Hare, or the swiftest Beast that I have seen. In his right Hand he bear a great long Dart, which he cast from him with much dexterity. At a Wood's side his Men stayed behynd him, and he met the Erle at a little Ford. He was tall of Stature, well composed, strong and active. His Countenance fierce and cruel. Much Speech passid between the Erle and him, of the breach of his Faith to the King, of the murdering of the Erle of *March*, and othir the Kyngs Subjects. To be short, this Parly produced little effect. *Mc. Morough* departid to his Men, and the Erle of *Gloucester* to King *Richard*, unto whom he recounted all the Passages betwene them, the Sum whereof was, that oonly he would submit himself without further Conditions, and that othir Composition he wuld not make during Lyfe. The Kyng at this Report was much enraged, swearing by St. *Edward* that he wuld nevir depart out of *Irland*, untill he had *Mc. Morough* in his Hands living or dead. But the good Kyng did not dream of the Misfortune, which shortly after fell upon hym.

Immediately upon the Erle's return of the Answer aforesaid, the Kyng dislodged and marched the next way to the City of *Dublyn*; which is a good Town, the best in that Realme, seated upon the Sea, and rich in Merchandise, wher wee found such plenty of Victuals to relieve our Army, Horse and Foot, consisting of thirty Thousande or therabouts, that the Prices of the same did not much increase.

The Kyng culd not forget *Mc. Morough* to prosecute hym. He divided his Army into three Parts, commaund-

A. D.
1399.

ing theme to hunt him in his Woods, and promised to give him that culd take him alive or dead an hundrith Marks in Gold. But, in my Opyinion it was impossible to be effected while the Leaves were upon the Trees; but after that time, when the Trees were bare, then to burn the Woods would be the best Means to doo Service upon him, and not otherwise. At this tyme the Earle of *Rutland*, Duke of *Aumarle*, and high Constable of *England*, with a hundrith Sails of Ships of Warr arrived at *Dublyn*, who was more beloved of the Kyng than any of his Blood, and by his Advice he was moost directed. Of his coming the Kyng was exceedinge glad, and Joy appeared in his Face when he saw him, accusing him of his long Absence; which the Duke humbly excused to the King's Contentment.

During the space of six Weeks we remained in *Dublyn*, where we lived in Joy and Delight; but in all that tyme, by Reason of foul Weather, and contrary Winds, wee never heard out of *England*; which undoubtedly, in my Opinion, was a Presage that God was displeasid with the King.

At last, a small Barque (the Messinger of ill News) arrived in the Port of *Dublyn*; wherein Advertisement was brought to the Kyng, that *Henry*, Duke of *Lancaster*, was arrived in *England*; that he had a strong Army in the Field, that he had beheaded the Lord *Treasurer*, that at his arrival the Archbushopp of *Canterbury* preached to the People to perswade them to assist the Duke, telling them, how King *Richard* had wrongfully banished *Henry*, whom the Pope, our holy Father, hath now confirmed Kyng of the Realme; and with all shewed them a Bull, which he said himself had procured for a plenary Remission of all Sins whatsoever committed in their whole Lives, that wuld ayd and assist the Duke, and astir this Life to have Paradise for their Reward.

This Sermon of the Archbushopp did so work in the Hearts of the giddy People, as, Sir, said the Messinger to the King, without respect of right or wrong, they follow *Henry*, with purpose to take your Goods, Castles and Towns, conquir your Land, and to depose you. All Men, old, poor, young and rich submit themselves to him. They spoil and harrafs the faithful Subjects, and therefore

it is more than time, that you were returnid unto your Realm of *England*. At this sorrowful News the King was pensive, and that present Day, being *Saturday*, he assembled his Council to advise what Course to take; the most part wherof advised, that it were good for him to expedite (without any further stay) his return into *Englond*. The Duke of *Aumarle* (who possessed the Kyng's Heart) withstood this Council (wherof many Suspensions of his Faith to the Kyng arose) Sir, said he, make no suche haste; for your Departur wee must first provide you Shipping to transport your Army. Here we have not above a hundrith sail of all sorts, which will not suffice; you shall doe much better to send the Erle of *Salisbury* before you to make head against the Duke of *Lancaster*; for the *Welsh-men* are nor yet at his Obedience; they will assist the Erle. Your self shall do well to march to *Waterford*, unto which Port we will assemble Shipping sufficient to transport youre whole Army, and then there is no doubt but your Presence will be able to break and dissolve the Duke. The Kyng, who believed in *Aumarle's* Faith and Judgment, concluded his Council upon his Opinion; wherat the wisir Sort murmured; but all was in vain, they could not be heard, which was no small Affliction to them.

The Kyng sent to the Erle of *Salisbury*, saying unto him, Fair Cousin, you must presently embarque yourself for *Englond*, land in *Wales*, gather unto you such Forces, as you can raise to resist *Lancaster* in his foolish Enterprize. The Erle protested upon his Faith, that he would either effect his Commaunds, or die in the Performaunce of them. The King on his Parte assured *Salisbury*, that he would loose no time in secunding him with all his Forces, swearing by great Othes, that if *Lancaster* did fall into his Hands, he would cause hym to dye such a Death, as the Fame thereof should sound as far as *Turky*.

The Erle of *Salisbury* having embarqued his small Train and Baggage, took his leave of the King, beseeching him to hasten after him as suddainly as he mought. The King to assure him, vowed, that within six Days after his Departur, whatever should happen, he would put out to Sea.

With this brave Erle, my self and my Companion shipped ourselves, and we landed at *Conway*, which, upon my Credit, is a fair and strong Town.

A. D.
1399.

At our arrival there, wee heard News of the Duke's Actions; that he had conquerid the greatest part of *Englond*, taken moost of the Castles and good Towns in it, that he had displaced moost of the great Officers, instituted new Orders for the Government, and put to Death without Mercy suche as he bare Displeasur unto.

When the Erle heard these ill News, it was no Marvail although he were somewhat dismayed; for moost Part of the Nobility of *Englond* were with the Duke, and his Army was sixty Thouefande strong.

Salisbury immediately in the Kyng's Name sent forth his Warrants throuout all *Wales*, and to the City of *Chester*, commaunding all upon Pain of Death with Horse and Arms to make ther present Repair unto him, in the aid of Kyng *Richard*, assuring theme, that in Person he wuld be at *Conway* very shortly.

I dare well say, that upon this Summons (for the *Welshmen* much affected *Richard*) that within four Days forty Thouefande able Men came to the Earle, desirous to fight with the Kyng's Enemies.

The Earle understandinge thereof, with mucche Alacrity repaired unto them, protesting seriously, by our Saviour, that within three Days he wuld put into the Field to encounter *Lancaster*, who spoiled the Countreys where he went, and being in the Head of his Army now assemblid, he spake to them a few Words to this effect.

“ In the absens of our Soverain Lord and King, Companions and Friends, let us employ all our Courages
“ and Endeavours in his Defence. For my own Part I will
“ nether forbear nether travail nor hazard of my Life to
“ assure and advaunce the same: And I make no Doubt
“ but you will be as forward as my self to encounter his
“ Enemies. Let us assayl them with Courage, seeke
“ them out where they are, confidently hoping in God,
“ that he will aid and assist us. By his Law we are bound
“ to defend our Kyng, and to dye in his just Quarrell.”

The *Welshmen*, who believed that the Kyng by this time had been arrived, finding their Hopes deceived, began to murmur, apprehending Fear, perswading themselves, that the Kyng was dead of Greife, and also fearing, if it shuld be soo, the Severity and Rigour of the Duke of *Lancaster* and his Associats. These Immaginations were

so suddainly and firmly fixed in their Minds, as they plainly told the Earle, as it were with one Voice. “ Since the Kyng is not here, we will not march, nether will we incur the Indignation of the Duke, who is powerfull, bearing all befor him, not knowing for whom it is we should fight. For the Kyng is dead. If he be living, why is he not now at *Conway*? Were he present, in right or wrong, wee wuld take his Parte; but with you we will not go a Foot.”

A. D.
1369.

When the Erle hearde their absolute Refusal, you may well judge he was dismayed, and with Tears falling from his Eyes (which bred Compassion in the Multitude) “ What an unnatural and dishonourable Employment (said he) am I embarked in? Why do I live? Death were to me Advantage. For what other Judgment can the King make of me, but that I am a Traitor unto hym.” After these Speeches, which were not heard by many, turning to the People, with a loud Voice he sayd thus, “ Friends, Companions, and Soldiers, I beseeche you to believe me, within four Days King *Richard* will come unto us. For at my departur from him in *Ireland*, he sware by his Life, that he would not stay a Week after me. I was sent befor him to assemble you together. His Confidence is in your Loyalty. Wherefor let me intreat you to resolve to abide his coming.”

This Perswasion moved the greater Parte to remain; but such as were oppressed with Feare fled to the Duke to make their accord with hym.

The moost with fair Wordes the Erle kept in a Body together, for the space of fourteen Days, attending King *Richard*'s arrival. In private Discourses, the disconsolate Erle would often complain unto his Friends his Misfortune, and lament the King's over long stay in *Ireland*, Prophetically forspeaking, that it wuld be the loss of his Life and Kingdom, concluding withall, that undoubtedly he was betrayed, and to add Grefe to his Grefe, he contemplated the impossibility for him to hold his Troops from breaking; which, when fourteen Days were expired, proved manifestly true. For some took ther way to the Duke, and others to ther own Homes; so that of fourty Thousande

A. D. 1399. fande *Welsh* and *Cheshiremen* which came to his Ayd, ther did not of all Sorts above seven Hundrith remain with hym.

The Duke of *Lancaster*, understanding what a great Body of Men the Erle of *Salisbury* had assemblid in *Wales*, marched towards him, being desirous to fight with such as were Partizans with King *Richard*. Being advaunced somewhat towards *Conway*, he understood that the Erle's Army was dissolvid; whereat he much rejoiced.

The Erle having Knowledge of the Duke's approach, and of his own disability to withstand his Forces, by Mediation of Friends capitulated and rendred himself to *Henry*.

In this mean while, Kyng *Richard* in *Irland*, was not unmindful to pass into *Englond*, and the 18th Day after the Erle of *Salisbury*'s departur from him, he landed at *Milford*, having spent two Days in his passage at Sea.

Here Ends so much as the *French* Author mentioneth of *Irland*; The rest of his Story he continued to the deposing of King *Richard* the Secund, and the Crowning of King *Henry* the Fourth.

THE

T H E
V O Y A G E
O F

Sir Richard Edgecomb.

Into *IRELAND*, in the Year 1488.

Collated with a M. S. of Dr. *Sterne*, late Bishop
of *Clogher*, in the College Library.

Here Articulatey ensueth as well the Begynnyng
of the Voyage of Sir *Richard Edgecombe*, Kt.
send by the King's Grace into *Ireland*, and of
souch Communications, and Conclusions, as
the seyde Sir *Richard* haith made and takin
there; as also of his retorn agen into *Englaund*.

Imprimis, June 23^d, 1488. Anno Tertio Henry VII.

THE seyde Sir *Richard* took Shipping at *Mounts-* A. D.
bay in *Cornwall*, in a Skipp callid the *Anne* of 1488.
Fowey; and ther were three othir Skips (A) of
Fowey aforseid, with five Hundryth Men in theym all at-
tending upon him, i. e. the Rebel of *Dene*, a Skip of *Ro-*
bert Strete, a Barque of Sir *John Treffy*, Kt. and a Barque
of *William Brewert*; and that Daye he failed to the Land's
End, and there rod at Anchor that Night, because the
Wind was contrary.

(A) In another M. S. of this Journal it is said there were four other
Ships; but it means four in all.

A. D.
1488.

24. *Item*, The feyd Sir *Richard*, hearing that *Harletson*, and other Rovers, were befor the Isle of *Silly*, made fail, and erly in the Morning came to the said Isle; from which Isle the said *Harletson* departyd two Days befor; and ther lay at Anchor all that Daye, the Wind being still contrary as afor said.

25. *Item*, The feyd Sir *Richard* hearing, that a great *Fleming* Ship of Warr lay in the *Severne*, daily taking and spoiling the King's Subgets, made Sail, and with all the feyd Ships came into the *Severne*, to th' intent to have mett wyth the said *Fleming* and other Rovers with hym; whych *Fleming* and Rovers wer warnid by divers of the King's Subgets of the comyng of the said Sir *Richard* to the Sea, and absented them, and fled theme thence.

26, 27. *Item*, The Wind being alway contraryous, the feyd Sir *Richard*, for the hasty Spede of his Journay, with all the said Ships made travers in the Sea toward the Coast of *Irlaund*, and with gret Labour and Pain the said 27th Day arrived in the Port of *Kinsale* in *Irlaund*, and ther made searck for *Con Eop* (B) a Rover upon the Sea, which had done, and daily doth, gret Harm and Nuisance to the King's Subgets and Frends upon the Coasts of *Irlaund*; which *Eop*, as the said Sir *Richard* was there enformed, was departid more Eastward; whom the feyd Sir *Richard* hoped to speak wyth in his way towards *Dublyn*. And he so being at *Kinsale* took Othes, Ligeance and Fealty of the Lorde *Thomas* of *Barry*.

28. *Item*, At th' especialle Desire and Request of the Lord *Courcey*, and of the Portreffe and Comminalty of *Kinsale*, the said Sir *Richard* went to Lond, and upon his comyng to Lond the feyd Lord *Courcey*, Portreffe, and Comminalty met him, and ther deliverid unto hym in the Kyng's Name the Keys of the Town, and he in the Kyng's Name deliverid the same agen unto theme, and incontinent they went altoogethir to the chef Church of the Town, and ther in the Chauncell of the same took as well the Ooth of Ligeance of the feyd Lord *Courcey*, as his fealty for his Barony of *Kinsale*, and that done, the said Portreffe and all the Substance of the feyd Town were solempnly sworn untoo the Kyng; and for the good con-

(B) *Con Hop* in another Manuscript.

tinuance

tinuance of their feyd Ooths as well of the feyd Lord A. D. *Courcey*, as of the Portreffe and Comminalty of the feyd 1488. Town; they bound themselves in pain of a Thousande Pounds both undir the Seal of Arms of the feyd Lorde, and undir the common Seal of the feyd Town; and therupon the said Sir *Richard* gave untoo the feyd Portreffe and Comminalty, by Virtue of his Commissyon, the Kyng's Pardon for all Offences done untoo his Highness hertofo. The Names of the Portreffe and Comminalty of the feyd Town soe sworn, as afor said, be expressed hereafter in this Boke; and the same Day and Night the feyd Sir *Richard* made sayl and travers in the Sea towards *Dublyn*, and in likewise the 29th Day of the same Moneth traversed in the Sea, the Wind alway being right contrarious.

30. *Item*, the feyd Sir *Richard* arrived in the Port of *Waterford* about nine of the Clock in the Mornyng; and the same Day at Afternoon, two Boats came from the Citty of *Waterford*, and brought the feyd Sir *Richard* to the Citty, and ther the Mayor and Worshipful Men of the same honourably receaved hym, and the Mayor lodgid the feyd Sir *Richard* in his own House, and made him right herty cheer.

July 1. Item, The Mayor had the feyd Sir *Richard* about the Citty, and shewid unto hym the Walls and Reparations of the same; and, that done, brought hym into the *Guild-Hall* of the feyd Citty, and the Councill of the same ther assemblid, the Mayor shewid unto the feyd Sir *Richard* the state of the feyd Citty, and the Disposition of divers gret Men, and of the common People of the Londs; among whych he shewid, that they understood that the feyd Sir *Richard* had brought wyth hym the King's Pardon for the Erle of *Kildare*, whych haith always bene, and is, an utter Enemy to the feyd Citty, and especially for their approved Loyalty towards the Kyng's Grace, as they say; and that when he were Sworn, and become the Kyng's Subget, tho' he were not made Deputy of that Lond, yet for the atchieving of his purposed Malice against the feyd Citty, they knew well, that he wuld make such means, that he shuld be made Justice of that Lond, and therby he shulde have souch Authority, that he wuld find the means by him and his Friends utterly to undoe the feyd

A. D. 1488. feyd Citty, and desired especially the feyd Sir *Richard*, that he wuld be means to the Kyngs Grace to be their good and gracious Lord therin, and that they mought be exempt from the Jurisdiction, as well of the said Erle, if it fortunéd him to have any Rule ther hereafter, as of all othir *Irish* Lordes, that shuld bear any Rule in that Lond for evirmore, and to hold immediatly of the Kyng and his Heirs, and of such Lordes of *Englound*, as shall Fortune hereafter to have the Rule of *Irelaund*, and of none othirs. To the whych, the feyd Sir *Richard* answerid and said, That the Kyng's Grace had gyven to him in especiale Commaundment to doo and see especially for the feyd Citty of *Waterford*, and therefore, and for their approved Troughthes he wuld labour unto the Kyng's Grace in this behaulf, as mouch as was in him; and undertooke, that if it fortunéd the feyd Erle hereafter to bear any Rule in the feyd Lond, as he knew not that ever he shuld, he wuld soe Labour and shew the ways unto the Kyng's Grace, that the Citty shulde be exempt from the Power and Jurisdiction of the Erle. And that done, the feyd Sir *Richard* broke his Fast with the feyd Mayor, and went agen to Skip, and the same Day at Night went out of the same Haven, and traversed in the Sea all that Night, and so likewise he did the secounde Day of *July* towards *Dublyn*, the Wind being right contraryous.

3. *Item*, In likewise the feyd Sir *Richard* traversed in the Sea, and a gret contraryous Wind and Tempest fell upon hym, and that Day wyth gret pain and peril fetched one Island called, *Lambay*, upon the Coast of *Dublyn*, and ther came to Anchor, and sent a Man untoo the Lond to go to *Dublyn* to inquire for the Bushopp of *Clocornon* (C), or *Thomas Dartas*, or *Richard* the Kyng's Porter, to th' intent that they or one of them shuld shew the comyng of the feyd Sir *Richard*, and to have Knowledge from theme of the Disposition of the Country, and of his sure coming to Lond.

4. *Item*, *Thomas Dartas* came to the feyd Sir *Richard*, lying at Anchor befor the feyd Island, and shewid, that

(C) i. e. *Clogher*, of which the Bishop, *Edmund Courcey*, was firmly attached to the King's Interest both against the Attempts of *Sinnell* and *Warbeck*, and therefore was confided in by Sir *Richard*, and much in favour with the King.

the

the Erle of *Kildare* was gone on Pilgrimage; and that it A. D. 1488.
wuld be four or fife Days aftir, e're then he mought come
agen to *Dublyn*, and desired hym to come to *Dublyn* in
the mean Season, and take his ease.

5. *Item*, The feyd Sir *Richard* landid at *Malahide*, and
ther a Gentilwoman callid *Talbot* receaved, and made hym
right good cheer,; and the same Day at Aftirnoon, the
Bushopp of *Meath*, (D) *John Streete*, and othirs came to
Malahide aforfaid, well accompanied, and fetched the
said Sir *Richard* to *Dublyn*, and at his comyng thither the
Mayor and Substance of the Citty receaved him at the
Black Fryers Gate; at whych Black Fryers the feyd Sir
Richard was lodgid (E).

6. *Item*, The feyd Sir *Richard* lay still in the feyd Black
Fryers, abydyng the coming of the Erle of *Kildare*, and
othir Lordes of *Irlaund*.

7. 8. *Item*, Likewyse the feyd Sir *Richard* lay still in
the said Fryers, preparing his Matters that he had to de-
clare to the Lordes there; and the said eighth Day the
Archbushopp of *Dublyn* (F) came to the feyd Sir *Richard*
to his lodging.

9. *Item*, The feyd Sir *Richard* lay still in the Black
Fryers, abyding the comyng of the feyd Erle of *Kildare*;
and that Day the Busshopp of *Clacornen* and the *Treasorer*
of *Irlaund* (G) came and spake with the feyd Sir *Richard*
in his lodgings.

10. *Item*, The feyd Sir *Richard* in likewise lay still with-
in the feyd Black Fryers abyding the comyng of the feyd
Erle of *Kildare*.

11. *Item*, The feyd Sir *Richard* in likewise lay still in
the feyd Fryers, abyding the comyng of the feyd Erle,
to the gret costs and chargis of the same Sir *Richard*.

(D) *John Paine*, Bishop of *Meath*, was a Prelate, who went all lengths
with *Kildare* in endeavouring to advance *Sinnell* to the Throne; but he
turned with the Tide, and unpreached what he had preached before in fa-
your of the Mock Prince.

(E) This was the Dominican Abby, near the old Bridge, which now is
the King's Inn's, where the Rolls Office is kept.

(F) This was *Walter Fitz-Simons*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, who had joined
with the Earl of *Kildare* in all the unwarrantable Measures in behalf of
Sinnell.

(G) *Reland Fitz-Enslace*, Lord *Portlesler*, then Treasurer.

12. *Item*,

A. D.
1488.

12. *Item*, The Erle of *Kildare* came to a Place of Canons without the Walls of *Dublyn* called *St. Thomas Court*, with the Number of two hundred Horses, and incontinent upon hys comyng he sent the Busshopp of *Meath*, the Baron of *Slane*, with dyvers othirs in ther Company to the feyd Sir *Richard Edgecomb*, and from his Lodging conveyed hym wher the feyd Erle lay, and in a gret Chamber the feyd Erle receaved and welcomed the feyd Sir *Richard*. Howbeit the same Sir *Richard* made not Reverence and courtesy to hym, nor to the Lordes ther assemblid, and ther openly deliverid to the feyd Erle the Kyng's Letters, the which by hym read and seen, both the feyd Erle, and the feyd Sir *Richard*, with all the Lordes went into a privy Chambir, and ther the feyd Sir *Richard* opened and declarid unto theme his Message that he had unto theme from the Kyng's Grace, and the cause of his comyng. And because that dyverse Lordes of the Councill of the Lond were not ther present, nor come nigh to these Parts, they took respite for five Days to give answer therunto; and that Night the feyd Erle departid to a Place of his called *Maynoth*, ten Miles from *Dublyn*, and the feyd Sir *Richard* went to his Lodgings.

13. *Item*, *Sonday* the feyd Sir *Richard* went to the high Church of *Dublyn*, callid *Christ's Church*, and causid the Busshopp of *Meath* ther to declare as well the Pope's Bull of accursing, and the Absolution for the same, as the Grace whych the Kyng had sent by hym to Pardon every Man, that wuld do his Duty unto the King's Hyghness. And that Day the Archbusshopp of *Dublyn*, the Busshopp of *Meath*, and dyverse other gret Men dined with the feyd Sir *Richard* in his Lodging.

14. *Item*, *Monday* Sir *Richard Edgecomb*, at the especiale intreaty of the Erle of *Kildare* came to *Maynoth*, where the said Erle lay, and there had right good Cheer. At whych Place the feyd Erle made promise, that he wuld conform him in all things to the Kyng's Pleasur, in such wise, that the Mynd of the said Sir *Richard* shuld be contentid; and that was the especiale cause, that the feyd Sir *Richard* went thither.

15. *Item*, *Tuesday* the feyd Sir *Richard* lay still at *Maynoth*, and had gret Cheer of the Erle; and that Day came thither the chef Lords, and othirs of the Councill of that

Lond,

Lond, and had gret Communications amongst themselves. A. D. 1488.
 Howbeit that Day Nothing was done, that the feyd Sir *Richard* came for; but took respite unto the Morrow for the Accomplishment of the comyng thither of the feyd Sir *Richard*.

16. *Item, Wednesday*, The feyd Sir *Richard* always looking that the feyd Erle wuld have done as was agreed over Night, yet notwithstanding the same Erle and his counsell made and fayned unreasonable delays, so that Nothing that the feyd Sir *Richard* came for was done; wherewith the feyd Sir *Richard* was gretly displeasid, and told theme righte plainly and sharply of their unfitting demeaning. And that Day both the Erle, and the Lordes of the Counsell, and the feyd Sir *Richard* came agen to *Dublyn*.

17. *Item*, The Erle of *Kildare* and othir Lordes of *Ireland* kept gret Counsell at *St. Thomas Court* without the Citty of *Dublyn*; at whych Counsell the said Erle and Lordes agreed well to become the Kyng's true Subgets, as they feyd, and for their good abearing herafter offered to be bound, and make as good Suretys as culd be devised by the Kyng's Laws: But in no wise they wuld agree or assent to the bond of *Misi* (H); and for this bond certen of the feyd Counsell came three or four Tymes that Day to the feyd Sir *Richard Edgecomb* in his Lodging, and requyred hym to leave off calling for the feyd Bond, whych he wuld in no wise do, but gave short Answeres, with right fell and angry Words; and that Day no Conclusion was takin. Also the same Day the Lord of *Gormanstown* dined with the feyd Sir *Richard* in his Lodging.

18. *Item*, The feyd Erle and Counsell assemblid again at the feyd Place; and that Day at Afternoon gave unto the said Sir *Richard* plain Answer, that they wuld in no wise be bound in the feyd bond of *Misi*, and rather than they wuld do it, they wuld become *Irish* every of them. The feyd Sir *Richard* hearing, that the common Voice was in the Citty of *Dublyn*, and all the Country therabouts, that the Kyng of *Scotts* was Dead, and therby callid

(H) This is called the bond of *Nisi* in some Copies, and perhaps means, that they bound themselves to a forfeiture of their Estates, *Nisi*, unless they continued faithful to the King. What other meaning it may have must be left uncertain.

A. D.
1488.

to his Mynd many gret perils that might fall to leave theme in such erroneous Opinions, as they have continued in a long Time hertofore, with gret difficulty at the last condescended, that the Erle of *Kildare*, and all the Lordes of *Irlaund* shuld be Sworn on the Sacrament for their assurance unto the Kyng's Grace, in such form as shuld be devised by the feyd Sir *Richard*; and that Night the feyd Sir *Richard* devised as sure an Ooth, as he culd, and that Day no other conclusion was taken.

19. *Item*, The feyd Sir *Richard* sent to the feyd Erle and Councill the Ooth by him devised; wherupon the feyd Erle and Councill made many grete Questions and Doubtes, and at Aftirnoon the feyd Sir *Richard* went in Person to the feyd Erle and Council, and had Communication with theme upon the same, and that Day souche grete delays wer made by the feyd Erle and his Councill, that they wer not fully at a Point of Conclusion upon the said Ooth, and such Bonds as shuld be made in that behaulf.

20. *Item*, *Sunday*, the feyd Erle and Council agreed to be Sworne upon the holy Sacrament to be the King's true liege Men from thence forth, after the Tenour of souch Ooth as was agreed betwene the feyd Sir *Richard* and the feyd Erle and Lordes; whych Ooth the same Erle and Lordes graunted to certifie unto the King's Grace under ther Seals, and offerid then to have be Sworn that Day at Aftirnoon; wherunto the feyd Sir *Richard* wuld in no wise agree for many causes, but wuld have theme to be Sworn on the Forenoon; and that a Chaplain of his own shuld Consecrate the same Host, on whych the feyd Erle and Lordes shuld be Sworn; and so diferred the taking of their Ooths unto the next Daye; and this Day at Night the Threasorer of *Irlaund*, and the Lord of *Gormanstown* supped with Sir *Richard Edgecomb*.

21. *Item*, The feyd Sir *Richard* at the Desire of the feyd Erle went to the Monastery of St. *Thomas* the Martyr, where the Lords and Councill were assemblid, and ther in a great Chambir callid the King's Chambir, the feyd Sir *Richard* took Homage, first of the feyd Erle, and aftir that of othir Lordes, whose Names be written herafter in the Boke; and this done, the feyd Erle went into a Chambir, wher the feyd Sir *Richard's* Chaplain was at Masse; and in the Masse Time the said Erle was Shriven
and

and affoiled from the Curse that he stood in by the Virtue of the Pope's Bull, and befor the Agnus of the seyde Masse, the Host devided into thre Partes, the Priest turned him from the Altar, holding the seyde thre Parts of the Host upon the Patten, and ther in the presense of many Persons, the seyde Erle holding his right Hand ovir the holy Host, made his solemn Ooth of Ligeance unto our Sovereign Lord Kyng *Henry* the 7th, in fouch form as was afor Devised; and in likewise the Bushoppes and Lordes, as appearith herafter, made like Ooth; and that done, and the Masse endid, the seyde Erle, with the seyde Sir *Richard*, Bishops and Lordes, went into the Church of the said Monastery, and in the Choir therof the Archbushop of *Dublyn* began, *Te Deum*, and the Choir with the Organs fung it up solempnly; and at that tyme all the Bells in the Church rung. This done, the Erle, and moost part of the seyde Lordes went home wyth the seyde Sir *Richard* into his Lodging, and dined with hym, and had right gret Cheer; and the seyde Sir *Richard* at the makynge of the seyde Erle's Homage, put a Collar of the King's Livery about the seyde Erle's Neek, whych he wore throughout the seyde Citty of *Dublyn*, both outward and homeward.

A. D.
1488.

22. *Item*, The seyde Sir *Richard* went about nine of the Bell in the Morning to the Guild Hall within the City of *Dublyn*, wher the Mayor, Baylifs, and Comminalty of the same were assemblid; and ther the seyde Sir *Richard* made them to be Sworn unto the Kyngs Grace upon the holy Evangelist, according to fouch form as they have certified unto the Kyngs seyde Grace, undir ther common Seal.

23. *Item*, The seyde Sir *Richard* about eight of the Bell went to the Erle of *Kildare* to a Place of Canons callid *All-Hallows* without *Dublyn*, and ther had long Communication with him and his Councill; and that Day at after Dinner, the seyde Sir *Richard* Rode to *Droghedab* twenty-four Miles thense.

24. *Item*, The seyde Sir *Richard* took fealty of the Mayor, and all the Town of *Droghedab* in the Guild Hall of the same, and tooke of theme sureties for their good abearing towards the Kyngs Grace and his Heirs; and that done he deliverid to theme the Kings Lettres of

A. D. 1488. Pardon undir his gret Seal, and lay all that Day within the Town, and had right good Cheer.

25. *Item*, The feyd Sir *Richard* Rode to *Trim* to Dinner, and ther at aftir Noon tooke fealty of the Portrefe, Burgesſes, and comminalty of the feyd Town, and alſoo did take that ſame Day both Homage and fealty of divers, as appearith heraftir in this Boke.

26. *Item*, The feyd Sir *Richard* came agen to *Dublyn* to his lodging in the *Black Fryers*.

27. *Item*, *Sunday* the feyd Sir *Richard* Dined with the Recorder of *Dublyn*, and had a gret Dinner, with gret Cheer, and there Dined alſo the Arch Buſhopp of *Dublyn*.

28. *Item*, The feyd Sir *Richard* lay ſtill at *Dublyn*, abiding the coming of the Erle of *Kildare*, and of the Lordes, to have their Lettres and report unto the King's Grace, and alſo to receave of the ſaid Erle his Certificate unto the King's Grace upon his Ooth, and the Obligation of him and his ſureties; for the ſaid Sir *Richard* wuld in no Wiſe deliver to the Erle his Pardon, untill the time he had deliverid the forſaid Certificate and Obligation.

29. *Item*, The feyd Erle of *Kildare*, and the Lordes Spiritual and Temporal came to a Priory without *Dublyn*, callid *All-Hallows*; to whom the feyd Sir *Richard* came, and had with theme long Communication; and the feyd Sir *Richard* underſtandynge, that certen Perſons, which were Noted to be the chief Cauſes of the gret Rebellion late committed in *Irlaund*, becauſe the Kings Grace had ſent thither ther Pardons, ſett little by their heinous offences, and therfor the feyd Sir *Richard* hitherto refuſed for that Cauſe to take either Homage or fealty of Juſtice *Plunket*, and of the Prior of *Kilmainham*, who were ſpecially noted amongſt all others cheſe cauſes of the feyd Rebellion; and gret inſtaunce was made by the feyd Erle and Lordes, that the feyd Sir *Richard* ſhuld accept theme unto the Kings Grace, whych in no wiſe he wuld graunt unto; and that Day both the Erle and the feyd Sir *Richard*, with many othir Lordes and Gentilmen Dined with *Walter Yvers*, and had a gret Dinner; and the feyd Day at Aftirnoon, both the feyd Erle, and the feyd Sir *Richard*, with Dyvers Lordes Spiritual, and Temporal, met together at *St. Mary's Abby* without *Dublyn*; and ther the feyd Sir *Richard* took fealty and Homage for the
Kynge

Kyng of diverse Gentilmen; and this Day the Arch-
bushopp of *Ardmacan* came to *Dublyn*, and came to the
seyd Sir *Richard* into his Lodging, and made both his
fealty and Homage. A. D.
1488.

30. *Item*, Both the Erle and the seyd Sir *Richard*, and
the Lordes Spiritual and Temporal met at a Church callid
our Lady of the Dames in *Dublyn*; and ther great in-
staunce was made agen to the seyd Sir *Richard* to accept
and take the said Justice *Plunket*, and the said Prior of
Kilmainham to the Kings Grace, and that they mought
have their Pardons in likewise as othir had, forasmooch
as the Kyng had grantid Pardon generally to every Man.
The said Sir *Richard* answerid unto theme with right
sharp words, and said, that he knew better what the
Kings Grace had commaunded him to do, and what his
instructions were, than any of theme did; and gave with
a Manfull Spirit unto the seyd Justice *Plunket*, and Prior,
fearful and Terrible words, insoemuch that both the seyd
Erle and Lordes wuld give no answeare therunto, but kept
their Peace; and aftir the great Ire passid, the Erle and
Lordes laboured with fouch fair means, and made such
profers, that the seyd Sir *Richard* was agreed to take the
seyd Justice *Plunket* to the Kyngs Grace; and soe he did,
and took his Homage and fealty upon the Sacrament; but
in no wise he wuld axcept or take the seyd Prior of *Kil-
mainham* to the Kyng's Grace, and ere that he departid
unto his Lodging, he took with hym divers Judges and
othir Noblemen, and went into the Castle of *Dublyn*, and
there put in Possession *Richard Archiboll*, the King's Ser-
vaunt, into the Office of the Constable of the seyd Castle,
which the Kings Grace had given unto him by his Lettres
Patent; from the which Office the said Prior of *Kilmain-
ham* had wrongfully kept the said *Richard* by the space
of two Yeres and more, and ere then he departid out of
the seyd Church of *Dames*, the seyd Erle of *Kildare* de-
liverid to the seyd Sir *Richard* both his Certificate upon
his Ooth undir the Seal of his Arms, as the Obligation
of his sureties; and ther the seyd Sir *Richard* in the pre-
sence of all the Lordes deliverid unto him the Kings Par-
don under his Gret Seal in the presence of all the Lordes,
and ther tooke his leave of the seyd Erle and Lordes Spi-
ritual and Temporall; and that Day after Dinner the

A. D. 1488. feyd Sir *Richard* departid out of *Dublyn* to a Place called *Dalcay*, fix Miles from *Dublyn*, where his Ships lay; and the Archbushopp of *Dublyn*, Justice *Bermingham*, and the Recorder of *Dublyn*, with many othir Nobles, brought him thither; and that Night he took his skip, and ther lay at Road all Night; because the Wind was contrarye to him; and the skips lay in such a Road, that he culd not get them out without Perill.

31. *Item*, The skips were gotten out of the feyd Road, and because the Wind was contraryous he culd make no Sail, and that Night he lay beside a place called *Houth*.

Aug. 1. Item, The Wind being still contraryous the feyd Sir *Richard* causid the Master and Mariners to take Sayle, and traversed in the Sea till it was about four of the Clock in the Aftirnoon, and the Wind began to rise, being still contraryous; so that he was fayne to retorn agen to a Road callid *Lambay*, about an Island ten Miles from *Dublyn*, and there lay all Night.

2. *Item*, Such an huge and gret Tempest rose that Day no Sayle might be made the Wind being still contraryous.

3. *Item*, The asorfaid Tempest dured still, and at aftirnoon that Day the Wind began to come large; but it Blew so much, and the Coasts were so Jeopardous of Sands and Rocks, that that Night the Mariners durst not Jeoparde to take the Sea, but lay still at Anchor about the feyd Isle, and ther he and his company vowed gret Pilgrimages that God wuld cease the Tempest, and send a fair and large wind.

5. *Item*, *Tuesday* the feyd Sir *Richard* made Sail, and sailed a *Kennyng* (H) more into the Sea, and the Wind began to come so contraryous, and so many gret dangers were on every side, that he was fayne to go agen to the feyd Isle of *Lambay*; and that Day at Aftirnoon the Wind began to come large, and incontinent the feyd Sir *Richard* caused Sail to be made, and all that aftirnoon sailed in his way, and at Night the Wind calmed, and came agen contraryous, therefore came to an Anchor in the open Sea, and there lay all Night.

(H) *Kennyng* signifies as far as a Man can see, from the Saxon *Kenn*, or *Eann* to percieve.

6. *Items*

6. *Item*, The Wind being contraryous, Sir *Richard* A. D. caused the Master and Marriners to Traverse in the Sea 1488. Homeward; and with gret Pain that Day came against a Rock called *Tulskerd*, and ther lay at Anchor all that Night in the open Sea, and the Wind Blew right fore, and was right troublous Weather.

7. *Item*, The Wind came reasonably large; and that Day the seyd Sir *Richard* sayled till he came open uppon *St. Ives* in *Cornwall*; and because the Wind fell open, the Master and Marriners durst not adventure to pass by the gret and perrillous Jopardies at the Lands end; and therefore all that Night they traversed in the Sea, and that Night many sudden showers and Winds fell.

8. *Item*, The Wind and the Sea being troublous, Sir *Richard* and his Skips came into the haven of *Fowey*, and there he Landid, and went on Pilgrimage to a Chappell of *St. Saviour*; and that Night all his company Landid.

Here ensueth the Manner of an Ooth that some Persons in Irlaund have made; and alsoo the Names of all souch Persons as have made their Ooths of Allegiance unto the Kyng our Soveraigne Lord Henry VII. before Sir Richard Edgecombe Knight, sent especially by the King's Highness into his Lond of Irlaund.

I *Thomas*, Lord of *Barre*, beside the Town of *Kensale*, promit and bind me by these presents, that from henseforwards I shall be true and faithfull Liegeman and Subget, and true Faith shall bere untoo the most Mighty Christian Prince *Henry VII.* by the Grace of GOD, Kyng of *Englond*, and of *France*, and Lord of *Irlaund*, my natural liege Lord, and to the Heirs of his Body coming. And I shall nether assent nor favour privily ne apertly any Thing that may be contrary to the wele of my Soveraigne Lord, nor give Aid or Assistaunce to any Person or Persons being Enemies to my said Soveraign Lord, or standing out of his Grace and Favour; but I shall to the uttermost of my Power let and endeavour to Subdue theme. Also if it shall Fortune herafter me to know any Thing that might be contrary to the Wele and Honour of my seyd Soveraigne Lord, or his seyd Heirs, I shall to the uttermost of my Power indeavour me to lett it, or shall

A. D.
1488.

without delay shew it to my seyde Sovereigne Lord, or his Heirs, or fouch of his or ther Councill as I know well will shew it to theme. And furthermore I shall utterlie take the party of my seyde Sovereigne Lord and his seyde Heirs, and live and die in his and their Quarrells against all theme that will Attempt the contrary; so help me God, and his Saints, and these holy Evangelie's. In Witness wherof to this my solemn Ooth I have subscribed my Name with my own Hand at the Town of *Kensale* in *Irlaund* twenty seventh Day of *June* the third Yere of the Reign of my Sovereigne Lord befor rehearsed.

THOMAS BARRE.

Item, The 28. of the seyde Month *June* *James* Lord *Coursy* in the Church of St. *Meltoke* in *Kensale* made as well his Ooth of Homage, as his Ligeance and Fealty for his Baronage of *Kensale*, and subscribed his Name.

JAMES LORD COURSY.

Jeffrye Gallwaye
Edmond Roche
Patrick Gallwaye
Davy Martell
Henry Power
Richard Roche
Edmund Martell
Thomas Martell
Thomas Boteler
Richard Ronan
John Roche
John Barry Moriche
John Yong
Moeth Dowle

Morys O-Kine
Thomas Coppner
William Roche
Robert Martell
Richard Coppner
Richard Dewenys
Thomas Galwan
John Bleyd
Davy Seyne
Edmund Martell
Richard Apower
Philip Gernon
Thomas Gayne

Memorandum, the aforesaid 28th of *June* all these persons above written made their Ooths of Ligeance.

Moris Power
Richard Power
Denis Redyggan

Maurice Tobbyn
Andrew Roche
Richard Roche

Laurence

Laurence Tobbyn
John Dale
Jordan Caton

Patrick Kerne
John Croude
William Walshe

A. D.
1488.

All these Persons be of *Kensale*.

Item. The same Day *German Sullivan*, Son in Law to *Edercole*, and all his Men, were Sworn at *Kensale*.

Memorandum, The twenty-first Day of *July* the third Yere of our soveraign Lord King *Henry VII. Gerald*, Erle of *Kildare*, made as well his homage as his Fealty and Ooth of Ligeance before Sir *Richard Edgecombe*, Knight, sufficiently authorized therunto by our said soveraign Lord, in a Chambir called the Kings Chambir, within the Monastery of *St. Thomas* the Martyr beside *Dublyn*. Jur :

Item, The same Day, and at the same Place, *Walter* the Archbushopp of *Dublyn* super Sacramentum made his Homage and fealty.—Jur,

Item, The same Day and place *John* Bishop of *Meath* super sacramentum, Jur.

Item, The same Day and place *Edmond* Bishop of *Kildare* super Sacramentum, Jur.

Item, *Roland Eustace*, Threasorer of *Irlaund*, and Lord of *Portlester*, Homage.

Item, *Robert Preston*, Vicunt *Germanstown*, Super Sacramentum, Jur.

Item, *John* Abbot of the Monastery of *St. Thomas* Martyr, Super Sacramentum, Jur.

Item, *Walter* Abbot of *St. Maries* beside *Dublin*, Super Sacramentum, Jur.

Item, *James*, Prior of *Holm-Patrick*, Homage.

Item, *James Fleming*, Baron of *Slane*, Super Sacramentum, Jur.

Item, *Nicholas*, Lord *Houth*, super Sacramentum, Jur.

Item, *Christopher Barnewell*, Lord of *Trimleston*, super Sacramentum, Jur.

Item, Sir *John Plunket*, Lord of *Dunsane*, super Sacramentum, Jur.

Item, *Philip Bermingham* Squire, chefe Justice, Homage.

Item, *Christopher Bellew*, of *Bellew's-Town*, Squire, Homage, and fealty, super Sacramentum, Jur.

Item,

A. D.
1488.

Item, Patrick Bermingham of Baldungan, Homage.
Item, John Archbushopp, late Archbushopp of Dublyn, (I)
Homage.

July, 28.

John Nangle, Baron of Navan, made booth Homage
and Fealty within the Black Fryers of Dublyn.

July, 29.

Oslavianus, Archbushopp of Armagh, and Primate of all
Ireland, within the Black Fryers at Divelin made booth
his Homage and Fealty.

Item, The same Day John Gernon of Killinarolly
Squyre made booth his Homage and Fealty.

Item, Philip Bermingham Chiefe Justice made his Fe-
alty.

Item, Thomas Cusack, Recorder of Divelin, at the said
Black Fryers made his Homage and Fealty.

Item, Peter Talbot Knight, Lord of Malahide, at the
Monastery of our Lady St. Mary beside Divelin made booth
his Homage and Fealty.

Item, The same Day and Place, Mr. Darcy of Platen,
fecit fidelitatem & Homagium.

Item, The same Day, William St. Laurence fecit fide-
litatem.

July 30th.

Item, Thomas Dowdall, Mastir of the Rolls at Divelin,
made his Fidelity and Ooth of Homage.

Item, Barnaby Barnwell made his Fealty and Ooth of
Homage.

Item, The same Day Thomas Plunkett, Chief Justice of
the Common Pleas, at the Black-Fryers, made booth Ho-
mage and Fealty, sworn on the Holy Sacrament.

Here followith the Ooth that in Conclusion the Erle of Kil-
dare, and all the Lordes Spiritual and Temporal, with
the Mayors, and other Governours of Ireland, made untoo
the King's Grace.

I Gerald, Erle of Kildare, promit and oblige me, that
 from henceforth I shall be true faithfull and obey-
 faunt Liegeman and Subget untoo the moost high and

(I) This Archbishop was John Walton, who being blind resigned the See of
 Dublin in 1484, yet retained the Title.

moost

moost mighty Christian Prynce, my natural and right wife A. D.
Soveraine Lord, Kyng *Henry VIIIth*, and by the Grace of 1488.
God, Kyng of *Englaund* and of *Fraunce*, and Lord of *Irlaund*, and to his Heirs of his Body comyng, Kyngs of *Englaund*.

Item, I shall nevyr ayd, assist, or favour any of my feyd Soveraign Lord's Rebells or Traytors, or any that I may know of his Subgets doing contrary to their Allegiaunce, touching the King's Person or his Crown; nor shall I nevyr assist ne Favour Privily ne apertly any thyng that may be contrary to the Weal, Honour, or Surety of my feyd Soverain Lord, or hys Heirs, Kyngs of *Englaund*, in things concernyng the Conservation of his moost noble Person, and Estate Royall. But yf it shall Fortune me at any tyme to know any thyng that may be to the Hurt, Dishonour, or Displeasur of his Highnes, or any of his feyd Heirs, Kyngs of *Englaund* contrary to mine Allegiaunce, I shall to the best and uttermoost of my Power resist and let it. And ovir that, I shall, as soon as I can or may shew, or doe the same to be shewed untoo his feyd Highness or his Heirs Kyngs of *Englaund*, or his or their Counsells.

Item, I shall serve my feyd Soveraign Lord, and all his feyd Heirs, Kyngs of *Englaund*, in all their Titles to the Crown of *Englaund* and *Fraunce*, and Lordship of *Irlaund*, and in all his and their Titles and Quarrells concerning the Crown, live and die with hym and theme agenst all Earthly Creatures, and his and their lawful Commaundments truly and faithfully obey observe and accomplish, to the utmoost of my Power.

Item, If any Messingers or other Persons of what Estate, Degree or Condition they be, be sent from the Dutchesse of *Bourgon*, or from any oother with Letters or Messages to me, or to any othir that I may have Knowledge of to pervert me or theme from mine or their Allegiaunce, and Obeysaunce, or cause Commotion or Rebellion amoongst the King's Subgets to be renovelled, or if any Person inhabiting within *Irlaund* being the Kyng's Subget or Stranger resorting to the feyd Lond, use seditious or unfitting Language concerning the Kyng's Person or Honor, I shall, assoon as it shall come to my Knowledge, put me in full *Dever* to take, or do to be takin, that Person or Persons
so,

A. D.
1488.

so, as is abovesaid, bringing Letters or Messages exciting new Commotion or Rebellion, or sowing seditious or unfitting Language, and as mouch as in me is, doe them to be punyshed aftir ther Demerits, accordyng to the Law, or else send him or theme with their Letters or Words untoo the Kyng's Grace.

Item, I shall not let, ne cause to be letted, from this Day forwards the Execution and Declaration of the great Censures of Holy Church to be done agenst any Person of what Estate, Degree, or Condition he be, by any Archbushopp, Bushopp, Prior, Parson, Vicar, or any othir Curate or Priest, in any open Place or Church within the King's Londe of *Irlaund*, gyven by the Authority of our Holy Father Pope *Innocent* the VIIIth, that now is, agenst all theme of the King's Subgets, that letten or trouble our seyde Sovereign Lord King *Henry* VIIth, in hys Title to the Crown of *Englaund*, and Lordshipp of *Irlaund*, or cause any Commotion or Rebellion agenst the same, or in any wise supported or comforted any Traytors or Rebels that intendid the Destruction of his moost noble Person, or Subversion of his seyde Realme of *Englaund*, and Lordshipp of *Irlaund*, but the same Execution and Declaration of the said Censures by my Power shall ayd and assist, and cause to be done, as mouch as in me is, as often as I shall be on the behaulf of our seyde Sovereign Lord required; or otherwise I shall or may have sufficient Matter or Cause lawful. The same Execution to be done without Fraud or Mal-engine: So help me this holy Sacrament of God's Body, in form of Bread here present, to my Salvation or Damnation.

Ista Clausula pro Spiritualibus personis.

Item, I shall from this Day fourth, as oft as I shall be lawfully required on the behaulf of our seyde Sovereign Lord to execute the Censures of the Church, by the Authority of our Holy Fathir the Pope *Innocent* the VIIIth, that now is, and by his Bull given undir Lead, agenst all those of his Subgets, of what Dignity, Degree, State or Condition he be of, that letteth or troubleth our seyde Sovereign Lord, or his Title of the Crown of *Englaund*, and Lordship of *Irlaund*, or causith Commotion or Rebellion agenst the same, or aydeth, supporteth or comforteth any of hys Traytors or Rebels, that intendeth the Destruction

struction of his moost noble Person, or Subversion of his A. D.
seyd Realm of *Englaund*, or Lordship of *Irlaund*, the 1488.
same Sentence with all Solempnity therunto belonging
within any Church of my Jurisdiction openly solempnly
execute and declare the same Censures upon and agenst all
transgressors of the same Bull, or cause to be executed
and declarid; so that the Cause why be unto me notarie,
or othirwise lawfully in the behaulf of our seyde Sovereigne,
or his Heirs, Kings of *Englaund* shewid and provid, not
letting or sparing foe for to doo for Love, nor Dread, Ha-
tred, Envy, or Enmity of Lordship, ne for any othir
Cause. So help me this Holy Sacrament of God's Body
in form of Bread here present to my Salvation or Damna-
tion. *Salvo ordine Episcopali.*

A B R E V I A T

B R E V I A T

Of the GETTING of

I R L A N D,

And of the DECAIE of the same.

Made by *Patrick Finglas* Squire, Chief Baron
of the Exchequer in *K. Henry* the VIIIth's
Time.

THE Londe of *Irland* of ould Tyme had five
Kyngs, which divided all the Londe into five
Porcions, that is to sey, *Leinster*, conteyning five
Counties, that is to sey, the Countyes of *Dublyn*, *Kyl-*
dare, *Katherlough*, *Weixford*, and *Kilkenny*. Item, Two
Porcions in *Mounster*, one by Sowth the Ryver of *Shenynne*,
from *Waterfort* unto *Lymerrick*, conteyning five Countyes,
that

that is to seye, the Countys of *Waterfort, Cork, Kerry, Tipperary* and *Lymerick* (A).

Item, Th'other Porcion of *Mounster* is by the West the River of *Shenynne*, called *O-Bryen's Country*.

Item, Anothir Porcion, *Connaught*, conteyning divers Countys.

Item, Anothir Porcion, *Ulster*, conteyning divers Countys.

Item, The chiefe of the five Kyngs, called *Monarcha*, kept the County of *Meyth* with himself *ad mensam*.

Item, The moost Parte of *Leinster, South-Mounster, Connaught, Meyth*, and *Ulster*, was conquered by Kyng *Henry Fitz-Empresse*, and by souch Lords and Gentilmen that came unto *Irland* by his Licence and Commaundment.

Item, The cheife of the gettingyng and conqueryng of *Leinster* under King *Henry Fitz-Empresse*, was *Richard*, Erle of *Strongbowe*, whoe married *Mc. Morough's* Daughter, with whome, as well by the seyd *Mc. Morough's* Gifft, as by Conquest, he had all *Leinster*, and reduced it to good Order and Obedience of the Kyng's Lawes, and enjoyed

(A) A superficial Reader may, at first sight, think this a very scanty Account of the Counties of this Country. But *Ireland* has received great alterations in that particular since Baron *Finglas* wrote. Indeed, he omits to enumerate *Louth* among the Counties of *Leinster*, which was within the *English Pale*, and erected by King *John*. Yet this is not to be imputed to him as an Error in Understanding; since then, and even by some now, all the Country that lay North of the River *Boyn* was reckoned within the Province of *Ulster*. Why he leaves out *Meath* (comprehending both *East* and *West-Meath*) which was one of King *John's* old erection, is not so easy to be accounted for; unless, as he sets out with a discourse on old *Ireland*, he treats of *Meath*, as a Province by itself. *West-Meath* was not separated from *Meath*, and made a distinct County by itself till the 34th of *Henry VIIIth*. *Longford* was made a County in 1565, the King's and Queen's Counties in the Reign of *Philip* and *Mary*, and *Wicklow* in the Reign of King *James I*. All these changes happening since our Author's Death, he could not take Notice of them. The same may be said of the County of *Clare*, which he has omitted in his Distribution of *Munster*; because it was made a County long after his Death, namely in 1565, by Sir *Henry Sidney*; and though it was antiently a Part of *Munster*, and called *Tuadmuid, Thomond*, or *North-Munster*, yet, upon distributing *Connaught* into Shires, it was appropriated to that Province, though afterwards re-annexed to *Munster* in 1602. Our Author calls it *O-Bryen's County*, as it really was, and he would have chosen to have called it the County of *Clare*, had it been such in his time. He says, that *Connaught* and *Ulster* contain divers Counties, but he names none of them. It is certain there were several antient Counties in these two Provinces different from those now known; for which see the *Antiquities of Ireland*, Chap. V.

it eight Yeres dureing the seyde *Mc. Morough's* Life, and six Yeres aftir dureing hys owne Life (B).

Item, The seyde Erle died fourteen Yeres aftir the Conquest, and had Issue one Daughter, whome Kyng *Henry Fitz-Empresse* tooke unto *England*, and marryed hir unto *William Erle Marshall*; which Erle *Marshall* came unto *Irland*, and enjoyed all *Leinster* in Peace sixty Yeres (C) after the Conquest, and left all the same obedient to the Kyng's Lawes at his Death, except certen of the Blood and Name of *Mc. Moroughes*, which by Sufferaunce of the seyde Erle, for Allyance of ther Wives, were dwelling under tribute in the County of *Katherlough*, as it were a Barony, in a Place called *Idrone* (D).

Item, The seyde Erle *Marshall* had Issue by the Erle *Strongbowe's* Daughter five Sonnes and five Daughters, and died.

Item, The seyde Sonnes were Erles and Lordes of *Leinster*, every of theme aftir othir, and ruled all *Leinster* in Peace and Prosperitie, obedient to the Kyng's Lawes, dureing all their Lives, which continued to Kyng *Edward* the First, his Days (E), and dyed all without Issue Males of their Bodys Lawfully begottin.

Item, All the aforseyde five Daughters dureing the Life of ther Father and Brethren were all marryed in *England* to Lordes, whoe aftir the Death of their Brethren made Partition betwixt theme of all *Leinster* in Fourme followinge: the eldest had the County of *Katherlogh*, the secunde the County of *Weixford*, the third the County of *Kilkenny*, and the fourth the County of *Kildare*; the fifth had the Manor of *Donnemause* in *Leix*, with othir certene Lordes in the County of *Kildare*.

(B) This is a gross Mistake in the Baron. For *Mc. Morough* enjoyed *Leinster* during his own Life, and died in the *Winter* of 1171 (as we learn from his Secretary, *Maurice Regan*) the Year after the Earl's Marriage with his Daughter. Nor did the Earl survive *Mc. Murrough* more than five or six Years; and he was so far from living fourteen Years after the Conquest in 1172, that he died four Years after in 1176, or at most in 1177.

(C) He means *William Earl Marshall* the younger, who died in 1231; for his Father, the elder Earl *Marshall*, died in 1219. The *Mc. Murroughs* here mentioned must be descendants by the illegitimate Line from *Daniel Keavenagh*. See before p. 30. Note G.

(D) *Tepin* in the College Copy, but erroneously.

(E) *Anselm*, the youngest of the Sons of *William Earl Marshall* the elder, died without Issue (all his Brothers being before dead without Issue) in 1245. Anno 30th Hen. III.

Item, The aforseyd Lordes, Husbands to the seyde Ladies, haveing grete Possessions in *England* of their owne, regarded little the defence of ther Londs in *Irland*; but took the Profitts of the same for a while, as they culd, and some of theme never saw *Irland*; and when ther Revenues of the same begann to decay, then he that had *Donnamause* in *Leix* retained an *Irishman*, one of the *Moore*s to be his Captaine of Warr in *Leix*, in defence agenst *Irishmen* upon that Borders.

Item, The othir twoo Lordes that had *Katherlough* and *Weixford*, reteyned oone of the *Kevenagh*s, that remained in *Idrone*, to be Captaine of Warr for ther defence, and took no Regaurd to dwell themselves; so that within twenty Yeres aftir or therabouts, in the beginning of Kyng *Edward* the II^d hys reign, the seyde *Moore*, that was Captain of *Leix*, kept that Portion as his own, and called himself *O-Moore*, and the seyde Captaine of the *Kavenagh*s kept a grete Porcion of the County of *Katherlough* and *Weixford*, wherin he was Captaine, as his own, and callid hymself *Mc. Morough*. And soe within a little space aftir he the seyde *Mc. Moroughe* grewe in strength, raised up the *Byrnes* and *Tobills* in his aide; soe that hitherto they have keped all the Countrey betwixt *Katherlough* and the East Seas, as their owne; which is thirty Miles and more; and soo began the decaie of *Leinster*.

Item, The Successours of the seyde *Mc. Morough*, being in grete strength in the latter end of Kyng *Edward* the III. his Dayes, the Kyng gave him Wages eighty Marks Yerely out of the Exchequer.

Item, Yt is to be confidered, and true yt is, that in everie of the seyde five Porcions, that was conquerid by Kyng *Henry Fitz-Empresse*, and fouche Lordes and Gentilmen as came wyth hym into *Irlaund*, and by his Licence and Commaundment, left undir Tribut certen *Irishmen* of the principall Blood of *Irish* Nacion, that wer befor the Conquest Inhabitaunts within everie of the seyde Porcions; as in *Leinster*, the *Kavennagh*s, of the Blood of *Mc. Morough*, some time Kyng of the same; in South *Mounster*, the *Mc. Cartyes*, of the Blood of the *Cartyes*, some tyme Kyngs of *Corke*; in th' other Porcion of *Mounster*, by West the River of *Shenyne*, where *O-Brien* is, which (as I read) was never conquerid in obedience to the Kyng's Laws, *O-Brien*,

Brien, and his Blood, have contynued there still ; which *O'Brien* gave Tribut to Kyng *Henry Fitz-Empresse*, and to his Heirs, by the space of one Hundreth Yeres ; and the Lorde *Gilbert de Clare*, Erle of *Glowcester* had one of the best Mannors in the seyde *O-Brien's* Countie, and dwellid in the same ; and *Connaght* was left undir Tribut certen of the Blood of *O-Connor*, some tyme Kyng of the same, certen of the *Kellys*, and othirs.

Item, In *Ulster* were left undir Tribut certen of the *Neals*, of the Blood of the *O-Neale*, some tyme Kyng of the same, and othirs.

Item, In *Myeth*, were left certen of the Blood of *O-Melaghlin*, some tyme Kyng of the same, and divers othirs of *Irish* Nacions.

Item, All the seyde *Irishmen* have ever sithence the Conquest had an Inclinatione to *Irish* rule, and order ; waiting ever when *Englishmen* woold rebell, and digress from Obedience of Lawes ; whych, more harm is, have fallen to ther purpose, as is hereafter more plainly declarid.

Item, All the Sowth Porcione of *Mounster*, betwixt *Waterfort* and *Lymericke*, which conteyneth five Counties, that is to sey, the Counties of *Waterfort*, *Cork*, *Kierry*, *Tipperary*, and *Lymericke*, were conquerid by Kyng *Henry Fitz-Empress*, and fouche noble Knights as inhabited the same, by his Grace's Licence and Commaundement, as the *Geraldines*, *Butlers*, *Barryes*, *Roches*, *Cogans*, with many othir Noblemen ; whiche Countrie was *English* and obedient to the Kyng's Lawes, by the space of one Hundreth and sixty Yeres, as it appearith by the Kyng's Kecords.

Item, In Kyng *Edward III.* his Dayes, *Lionell* Duke of *Clarence*, beinge the Kyng's Lieutenant of *Irlaund*, perceiving not oonly the Lordes and Gentilmen of *Mounster*, but alsoo in outhir Countries begynning to incline to *Irish* Rule and Order, at a Parliament holdyn at *Kilkenny* made certen Statuts for the Comon-wealth, for the Preservacion of *English* Order ; whych, if they had bene kept, this Lond had bene obedient to the Kyng's Lawes hitherto.

Item, These wer callid the Statuts of *Kilkenny* ; wherof the first was, that noo Man shuld take Coyne ne Livery upon the Kyng's Subgets, which wuld destroy Hell, if that were usid in the same.

Item, Anothir was, that noo *English* Subgets shuld make any Alliaunce by *Alterage* or *Fostering*, wyth any of *Irish* Nacion.

Item, Anothir was, that noo Man of the Kyng's *English* Subgets possessed of Lands or Tenements shuld marry any Woman of *Irish* Nacion, nor noo Woman to marry a Man of *Irish* Nacion, upon Paine of forfeiture of all ther Landes and Tenements, with divers othir beneficiall Statuts for continuaunce of *English* Nacion.

Item, As longe as the asorfaid Statuts were keped the Londe was in good Prosperitie, and obeyed the Kyng's Lawes; but soon astir the departur of the seyd Duke into *England*, the grete Lordes, as well of *Mounster* as of *Leinster*, then beinge in grete Wealth, and groweing intoo grete Name and Authoritie, as *John Fitz-Thomas*, then created Erle of *Kildare*, *James Butler*, then created Erle of *Ormonde*, and *Maurice Fitz-Thomas*, then created Erle of *Desmonde*, haveing Division amoonge themeselves, begann to make *alterage* with *Irishmen* for ther strength to resist othir; and disdained to take Punishment of Knights, beinge the Kyng's Justices, or Deputys for the tyme; by reason of whyche Divisone the Erles of *Ormonde* and of *Desmond* by strengthes of *Irishmen* on booth sides fought together in Battayle in Kyng *Henry* the VIth's Days; in whyche Battayle all the good Men of the Towne of *Kilkenny*, with many othirs, wer flaine.

Item, Nevir sithence did the *Gerraldines* of *Mounster*, the *Butlers*, ne *Geraldines* of *Leinster* obediently obey the Kyng's Lawes in *Ireland*; but continually allied themselves with *Irishmen*, useing continually *Coyne* and *Livery*, wherby all the Londe is now of *Irish* Rule, except the little *English* Pale, within the Counties of *Dublyn* and *Myeth*, and *Uriell*, which passe not thirty or fourty Miles in compass.

Item, In the forsaid Mannere for the lacke of Punishment of the grete Lordes of *Mounster* by Ministracione of Justice, they by ther extortione of *Coyne* and *Livery*, and othir Abusions, have expelled all the *English* Freeholders and Inhabitaunts out of *Mounster*; so that in fiftie Yeres passid was none there obedient to the Kyng's Lawes, except the Citties, and walled Townes; and soo this haith bene the Decaie of *Mounster*.

Item,

Item, The Countrie of *Myeth* was gyven by Kyng *Henry Fitz-Empresse* to Sir *Hugh de Lacy*, to hould of the Kyng by Knights Fees, whyche Sir *Hugh de Lacy* conquerid the same, and gave mouch of it to the Lordes and Gentilmen to hould of hym: And as the seyd Sir *Hugh* was buildinge the Castle of *Dervath* (F), he was traiterously flaine by a Mason of his owne; and it is written in the Cronicles of *Irlaund*, *Quod ibi cessavit Conquestus*.

Item, The seyd Sir *Hugh* had Issue twoo Sons, Sir *Walter* and Sir *Hugh*; whych Sir *Hugh* was aftirwardes Erle of *Ulster*, as shall be declarid hereafter.

Item, the seyd Sir *Walter* (G), had Issue twoe Daughters, and dyed; the elder was marryed to Sir *Theobald de Verdon*, th' other to *Geffry Geneville*, whyche made Partition of all *Myeth* betwixt themselves; so as the Mannor of *Trym* was allotted to Sir *Geffry* of *Geneville*'s Porcion, to whome our Sovereaigne, the Kynges Highness, is rightfull Heir.

Item, The Manor of *Laghseudy*, in the County of *Westmyeth*, was allotted to Sir *Theobald Verdon*'s Porcion, who had noe Heirs, but Daughters, whych were marryed in *England* to the Lord *Furnival*, and othirs; who dwelled still in *England*, and tooke souche profits as they culd gett for a while, and send smale Defence for ther Londs in *Irlaund*; so as wythin few Yeres aftir, all their Porcions wer lost, except certen Mannors wythin the *English* Pale, whyche *Thomas*, Baron of *Slane*, and Sir *Robert Hollywood*, and Sir *John Cruse*, and Sir *John Bedlowe* purchased in Kyng *Richard* the Second's time. And this haith bene the Decaie of half of *Myeth*, which did not obey the Kyng's Lawes this hundreth Years and more.

Item, As concernyng the Porcion of *Connaught*, *Gilbert de Clare*, Erle of *Glowcester*, whyche marryed the secunde Daughter of *William* Erle *Marshall*, Sir *William de Burke*, and Sir *William Bermingham Amery* undir Kyng *Henry Fitz-Empresse* wer the principall Conquerors of *Connaght*; who wyth ther Complices did inhabitt the same, and made it *English*, and obey the Kyng's Lawes, from *O-Brien* Country to *Sligoe*, in length above sixty Miles and more;

(F) i. e. *Durrogh*, antiently a Monastery in the County of *Westmeath*, now in the *King's-County*. See *Usher's Primord.* p. 690, 691.

(G) *Hugh* in another Manuscript.

whych continued soe in Prosperity fourty Yeres to King *Edward III* his Dayes ; the decaie wherof shall appere in the next Treatise of *Ulster*.

Item, Sir *John Courcey* under Kyng *Henry Fitz-Empresse* was the cheife Conqueror of *Ulster* ; who about the gettinge of the same had seven Battlayles with *Irishmen* ; wherof he wonne five, and lost two ; neverthelesse he gate it, and reduced it to *English* Rule and Order ; and continued soo about twenty Yeres, unto souche Tyme as Kyng *John*, having hym in Displeasur for certen evil reports (H) he shuld have made by the seyd Kyng *John*, wrote into *Irlaund* to Sir *Walter de Lacy*, and to his Brother Sir *Hugh*, to have the seyd Sir *John* takin, and sent into *England* to Execution ; wherfore the seyd Sir *Hugh de Lacy* went with an Host intoo *Ulster* and had Battayle wyth the seyd Sir *John* at *Downe* ; in whych Battayle was many Slaine on booth Sides, and the seyd Sir *John* prevailed at that Tyme.

Item, The seyd Sir *Hugh* had made practise with certen of the seyd Sir *John Courcey*'s Men, soe as they promysed to betray their Mastir for Money ; wherupon the good *Frydaye* next ensuing, the seyd Sir *Hugh* took the seyd Sir *John*, going in Pennance aboute the Church Yard of *Down* ; and that doone, the seyd Sir *Hugh* paid the seyd Sir *John* his Men such somes of Money as he promissed theme, and incontinently did Hang theme all for ther falshood for betraying of ther Mastir, &c. (I).

Item, For the forseyd Act, Kyng *John* gave unto the forseyd Sir *Hugh* the Erledome of *Ulster*, whoe enjoyed the same duryng hys Life, and had Issue one Daughter, and dyed.

Item, The seyd Sir *Hugh de Lacy*'s Daughter was marryed to Sir *Walter de Bourke*, Lorde of *Connaght* ; which *Walter* was Erle of *Ulster*, and Lorde of *Connaght*, and had

(H) The reasons of the King's Displeasure against Earl *Courcey* were the bold, though generous speeches, which he cast out against King *John*, in relation to the Murder of his Nephew *Arthur*, the right Heir to the Crown, which Earl *Courcey* suggested, was effected by the King's Command.

(I) *Hanmer* (p. 183) tells this Story differently, and Alledges, that *Lacy* gave the Traitors a Passport to go into *England*, to seek for a Reward for their Service ; but detesting their Treason, he provided them a Bark without Pilots or Seamen, that they were driven into the River of *Cork*, where they were apprehended, and sent to *Lacy*, who forthwith hanged them.

theme

theme booth, then being Obedient to the King his Lawes dureing his Life; and had a Son Sir *William de Bourke*, who enjoyed the seyde Erledome of *Ulster* and Lordship of *Connaght* in Prosperitie duryng his Life, and had Issue Sir *Richard de Bourke*, who was Erle of *Ulster* and Lorde of *Connaght*, and mought dispend yerely by the same ten thousande pounds Sterling, and above; which *Richard* had Issue *William*, which *William*, had Issue but one Daughter, and was traiterously Slaine by his owne Men.

Item, The seyde *William* Erle of *Ulster*'s Daughter and heire was marryed to *Lionell* Duke of *Clarence*, secund sonne to Kyng *Edward* the third; who came into *Ireland*, as it is aforseyd, and was the Kyng's Lieutenant of the same, and had all *Ulster* and *Connaght* in rest and peace, Obedient to the Kyng his Lawes, as long as he tarried in *Ireland*, which was not very long.

Item, Aftir the Departur of the Duke of *Clarence* into *England*, he leaving behind him small Defence for his Londes in *Ulster*, and less Defence for his Londes in *Connaght*, then in Kyng *Richard* the secund his Dayes certen Knights of the *Bourkes*, Bretheren and Kinsmen of the aforseyd *William*, late Erle of *Ulster*, who dureing their Lordes Life had the Rule of *Connaght*, in their Lorde's absence, confideryng themselves far from Punishment of the King's Lawes, and ther natural Lorde out of the Londe, usurped that Countrey to themselves, making dayly Alliance and Friendshipp with *Irishmen*, and fell to *Irish* Order, soe that from the Death of the seyde Duke of *Clarence*, his heir nevyr aftir had any Revenues out of *Connaght* before Kyng *Edward* the fourth his Dayes, who was very Heir to the forseyd Erle of *Ulster*, booth it and *Connaght* was all lost; soe as at this Daye our Souveraigne Lorde the King haith in effect no more Profitt out of all *Ulster*, but the Mannor of *Carlingford*. And in this forseyd Manner for faults of good Defence was the decaie of all *Connaght*, as of *Ulster*.

Item, Considering that in the premisses the Mannir of getting and decaie of this Londe is somewhat shewid, wee must beseech Allmightie God, that some Causes may be shewid to our Souveraigne Lorde the Kyng for *Reformation* of the same.

Item, Some Men have the Opyinion, that this Londe is harder to be reformid nowe, than it was to be conquerid at the furste Conquest; consideringe that *Irishmen* have more Hardines and Pollicie in Warr, and more Armes and Artillery than they had at the Conquest.

Item, This Opyinion may be shortly answerid; for surely *Irishmen* have not souche Wisdome ne Pollicie in Warr, but *Englishmen*, when they sett themselves therunto, exceed theme far; and touchinge Harneyes and Artillery exceed theme too far; and as for hardines, I have seene the Experience, that in all my Days I never herd that a hundreth fotemen ne Horsmen of *Irishmen* wuld abide to Fight with soe many *Englishmen*; which I report me to the Duke of *Norfolk*, and othir grete Captains, that have bene here, and knoweth the Experience of the same this Tyme.

Item, Besides all this, *Englishmen* have grete advantage to get this Londe now, whyche they had not at the Conquest; for at that Tyme, ther was not in all *Irlaund* out of City's five Castles, ne Piles, and nowe ther be five hundreth Castles and Piles.

Item, The four Saints, that is to sey, St. *Patrick*, St. *Colombe*, St. *Braghane*, and St. *Moling*, which many hundreth Yeres agoe made Prophecy, that *Englishmen* shuld have conquerid *Irlaund*; and said, that the seyde *Englishmen* shuld keep the Londe in Prosperitie, as long as they shuld keep ther own Lawes, and as soon as they shuld leave, and fall to *Irish* Order, then they shuld decay; the experience wherof is provid true; therefore, whensoever our Souveraigne Lord shall extend the Reformacione of *Irlaund*, he must Reduce the Lordes and Gentilmen of this Londe, whych be of *English* Nacion, to due Obedience of his Grace's Lawe's, which is very harde to doe, unless the Kyng with an Army repress *Irishmen* upon the Borders, to contribute in a good conforming.

Item, Furste, our Souveraigne Lorde the Kyng shuld extend his gracious Power, for the Reformacione of *Leinster* which is the Key and highwaye for Reformacione of the Remanent; and it is situated in an Angle betwixt *Waterfort* and *Dublyn*, wherin no more *Irishmen* dwell, but the *Kavenaghs*, of whom *Mac Morrogh* is Capitaine, whych cannot make Horsmen pass two hundreth, and the *Byrnes*, and *Tobills*, which cannot make one hundreth Horsmen, besides

besides the *Irish* Inhabitaunts of ther Country, which be but naked Men, as *Kerne*, which wer not in this hundredth Yeres more feeble to be conquerid, than they are nowe.

Item, To Healpe herunto, the King haith on the one side of theyme the County of *Weixford*, wherin Dwell many good *Englishmen* Gentilmen, which wuld be very glad to aid therunto.

Item, Upon the othir side the Countys of *Kildare* and *Dublyn*.

Item, At the West end of ther Country is the County of *Kilkenny*, and at the East end the Seas.

Item, They can have no Succor of *Irish* Nacion, except it be through the Counties of *Kildare* and *Kilkenny*, which is lightly Stopped.

Item, To Alleviate the Kyng his Chardges to this reformatione of *Leinster*, ther be divers abbeyes adjoyning to these *Irishmen*, which doe gyve more Aid and suppourtacione to these *Irishmen*, than to the Kyng or his Subgets, parte agenst ther Wills, as the Abby of *Donbrothie*, in the County of *Weixford*, the Abby of *Tynterne* in the same, the Abby of *Dowske* in the County of *Cathirlough*, (K) the Abby of *Grane* in the County of *Kildare*, the Abby of *Baltinglass* in the same, which maye be suppress-ed, and gyven by our Souveraigne Lorde the Kyng to young Lordes, Knights, and Gentilmen out of *England*, which shall dwell upon the same, besides othir divers Mannors, Piles, and Castles upon the Borders, as hereafter following. Furste, the King's Grace to give to one good *English* Captaine the afforsaid Abby of *Downbrothie*, with certen Londes Adjoyning to the same.

Item, To anothir the Abby of *Tynterne*, with a Barony adjoyning to the same.

Item, To anothir *Old Ross*, wyth the *Fassagh* (L) of Bantry, whych is a Living for a Lorde.

Item, To anothir the Castle of *Leagblin* with the Londes adjoyning.

(K) In the County of *Kilkenny* not *Catherlogh*.

(L) i. e. The Wild and Desolate Grounds of the Barony of *Bantry*; for so the Word *Fassagh* in *Irish* imports.

Item,

Item, To anothir the Castle of *Catherlough*, with a Barony adjoyninge.

Item, To anothir the Mannors of *Rathville* and *Clone-more*, with a Barony to the same.

Item, To anothir the Lordship of *Weixford*.

Item, To anothir the Castle of *Fernes*, with a Barony adjoyning to the same.

Item, To anothir the Abby of *Dowske* by the River of *Barrowe*, with a Barony adjoyning to the same.

Item, To anothir the Abby of *Baltinglass*, which is a Living for a Lorde.

Item, To anothir the Abby of *Grane*, with a Barony.

Item, To anothir the Castle of *Keaving*, with a Barony adjoyning to the same.

Item, To anothir the Mannor of *Rathdowne* and *Powerfcourt*, with a Barony.

Item, To anothir the Castle of *Wickloue*, with a Barony.

Item, To anothir the Castle of *Arcklowe*, with a Barony.

(I) Thinke best to give their Advice and Councell of the Warr and Peace of that Yere, the Number of two out of every Shire and alsoe for Provision of all othir good Ordinance, and this Election to be committed Yerely, and that all Men have fourteen Dayes warning by Writt to go to any such Hostings, except it be for a grete neede.

Item, In all Matiers, which shuld drive the four shires, or any of theme, to any Chardge, that then, furste, the same matter to be concluded by the Kings Counsaile, and to send Persons of every Shire so Chosen, or by the moost parte of theme, and duringe the tyme of the seyde conclusion in the Premisses, that the Deputy be not present with theme in concluding the same.

Item, Wheras the grete custome called the *Poundage* was graunted to find a Guard of Bowes to attend upon the King's Deputy; wherfor from hence forward that the said Custome be bestowid upon tall Yoemen to attend Yerely upon the Deputy, according to the seyde Graunt, and as it is before Specified.

(I) This Paragraph is imperfect; but in all the Manuscripts I have seen it is as here.

Item,

Item, That noo Man of the foure Shires doe make Warr, eyther make a Prey upon any *Irishman*, but by advice and assent of the Deputy and Kyng's Counsaile.

Item, That noo *Englishman* of the Londe weare overslipp *Irish* Coate and hood on payne of an hundreth Shillings toties quoties.

Item, If the Deputy send for any *Irishman* to come speak with him, or if any of theime come without sending for, that then none of them have any Coyne or Livery, but that they be still on ther proper Costs, or the Deputies Costs, till they retorne.

Item, That Lordes and Gentilmen and Widows of the foure Shires shall send an able Man well appointed for Warr for everie twenty Pounds that he may dispend yerely, to goe wythe the Deputy to an hosting, with Jacks and Salletts, Bowes and Arrowes; and whoe cannot dispend twenty Pounds, together to be cessed astir that rate.

Item, That every Gentilman dwelling in any Marches shall send an Horseman well appointed to goe with the Deputie to any Hostings for every ten Marcks that he may dispend a Yere.

Item, If any that goeth to the Field be not an hable Man appointed as he ought to be, and this to be examined by the Deputie, or the grete Captain, that then his Mastir to forfait all Amercement competent, as if the seyd Man had not appearid at the said Hoasting.

Item, That the Cittie of *Dublyn* and the Towne of *Drogheda*, and the Towne of *Dundalk*, doo goe wyth the Kyng's Deputy, when they are required, to Hostings; in Consideracione that their Customes and Poundages is forgiven them yerely.

Item, That no *Englishmen* dwellinge within *Maghregron* doe take no Spear with him to the Field, except he haith a Bowe or Pavice (K), upon paine of forfeiting six Shillings and eight Pence, and loosing of his Spear, Toties Quoties.

Item, That as scone as the Hoasting is concludid, that then the Gentles of the Shires of *Myeth* and *Dublyn* shall

(K) *Pavice* is a piece of Defensive Armour worn by the Antients, being the largest sort of Bucklers, whose Sides bent inwards, and formed a light portable *Tessudo*; in which sense it differed from the Target.

go together and Elect them a Captin, to be Captin, and their Baron at that Hostings; and if it shuld Fortune him to be taken in the Field, then his Ransome to be cessed upon every twenty Pound Lond, according to the Chardge of the Yeoman of his Shire.

Item, That no Lorde ne Gentilman be chardgid to goe to the Field in their proper Persons, but souche as will go for the Deputie's Pleasur.

Item, That no Yeoman ride to the Field; but every six Yeomen to take an Hackney, a Lad to bear their Jackes, Skulls, Bowes and Arrows; and all Bowe Men to goe on Foote, except the grete Captin.

Item, That the Mayors of *Dublyn* and *Drogheda* be not chardgid to go in ther proper Persons to the Field; except it be within the four Shires; but one of the Sheriffs of *Drogheda* to go with twenty four Bow's, with a Banner of Fotemen; and all the Bowes of the County of *Lowth* to goe still with the Banner, and the Banner to goe still with the Banner of *Myeth*.

Item, That ther be newe Captins elected agenst every Hostinge.

Item, That the Gentills chardged with the Spears of the three Shires shall goe, as soone as the writts of the Hostings come forth, to Elect a Captin for the Spears of ther Shire; and that the seyd Captin have a Banner; and that all the Spears of the Shire wait on that Captin and Banner; and that the Ordering of the Captins and Banners of the County of *Kildare* be ordered by the Deputie; soo that ther be fourty Men on Horseback at the least attending on,

Item, That the Gentills of the Marches of *Myeth* shall cefs on their March-Londs six *Kearn* of their own *Kearn*, to be indifferently cessed to every Hostings, and a Captin to be Elected for theime, and that Captin to have a little Banner, and all the *Kearne* to follow the same of that Shire, and to be always ready together.

Item, The Shire of *Uriell* (L) to cefs fourty *Kearne*, the Countys of *Kildare*, and *Katherlough* sixscore *Kearne*, and

(L) i. e. *Louth*.

their

their Captins to be elected, and every Captin to have their little Guidon (M).

Item, That the Hooft goe not a Day past fifteen Miles. And that it be lawfull to the King's Subgets next adjoining to the *Irishmen*, upon whom any Prey shuld be made, to doe the beast that they can to rescue and lett the seyed Prey, and to see it restorid to the owners.

Item, If the Deputy drawe any *Irishman* to goe with hym to any Hosting or othir Journay, that they have Livery (N) the Night going, and another coming: And that none dwelling within the four Shires have any *Livery* going ne comminge.

Item, That at any souche Coyn and *Livery* every Chief Horse to have twelve Sheaves of Oats, and every Hackeny, or othir bearing Horse, eight Sheaves, and that ther be but oone Boy for an Horse.

Item, That all souche soo livered shall take souche Meat and Drink as the Husbandman haith, unto whome he is livered, so that that be competent Meat and Drinke; and if they woll not receive souche Meat and Drinke as they find, then every Horseman to have a Meal but two Pence, every Galloglas Kearns and Boy oone Penny; and if it be Flesh Daye to have but oone Manner of Flesh sodden without anie rost, and but Bread and Butter, and alsoo Boys and Footemen, except *Sondays*.

Item, If any soo livered take Pledges of theime othirwise than is above seyed, that for every Daye that the Husbandman or his Servaunts doe followe souche as have the Pledges, that the Pledge-taker to pay twenty Pence a Daye to the said Husbandman or his Servaunt, and to restore the same Pledge, and alsoo to forfeit to the Deputy twenty Shillings, *toties quoties*.

Item, Whensoever the Deputy with his Gard or othir Retinue come within any of the four Shires, then the Livered in the Country, and in the Burrows Towns by the Kyng's Herbingers shall be payed for every Yeoman, Horse and Kearns's Meal, two Pence, and for every Boy a Penny, a Meal, and for every six Sheaves of Oats a Penny,

(M) *i. e.* an Ensign or Standard.

(N) *Livery* is an Allowance of Horse Meat *delivered* out Nightly for the Maintenance of the Horse, when in Service, in Opposition to *Coigne*, which was paid in Money.

every Peck of Oats six Pence, a Gallon two Pence; and that they shall have souche Meat and Drinke as the Husbandman haith, on whom he is livered, and to take one manner of Flesh sodden without roast, neyther to drive him to buy none, or outhir Victuals; and that they playe no Riott ne evil Order in pain of their Lives.

Item, That ther be none Herbinger within the four Shires, but oonly the Kyng's own Herbinger; and that he send noe Bill but such as shall be Sealed with the Sign of the Horse Head; and that every Bill do conteyn the best Man's Name whych shall goe with the same Bill, and that the Herbinger doe register the seyde Bills and Names in his Boke, and the Day, upon Paine of Forfeiture of six Shillings and eight Pence, *Toties quoties*.

And that ther be noe Town in any Parish free from Livery by the King's Bill, but souche as haith been always free from the Conquest, or souche as is made free by the Kyng's Deputy for some good Consideracione.

Item, If the Herbinger take Reward or othir Bribe in Execucion of his Office, to forfeit to the King for every Grote so taken six Shillings and eight Pence; and if he be found in thre Defaults, souche to be then put out of his Office.

Item, When the Kyng's Deputy shall fortune to parle or Intercomen with any *Irishman* adjoyning to anie of the four Shires, at souche tyme the Sherriff of that Shire to have notice a Sevenyght before for to warne the Gentills next adjoyning to tend upon the said Deputy on Payne of Amercement, as well as though it were by the King's Writt to them, which make default.

Item, That none doo put *Coyne* ne *Livery* on any Man's Lands, except it be on his own in the Marches, upon payne conteyned in the Statute, to the restraint made of the same, and ovir this to forfeit ten Pounds *toties quoties*, and forfeiture of their Horses and Harneys, the oone haulfe to the Kyng, and the oothir haulfe to him on whose Lands the same *Livery* is made; and that it be lawfull to any Man so greved with *Coyne* or *Livery* to sue in any Court, which the Kyng haith, for the oone haulf of the seyde Ten Pounds.

Item, That the Deputy, and the Cittye of *Dublin*, and the Towne of *Drogheda*, shall have ther Charges born to Hostings

Hostings on the Kyng's Londs, and alsoo fouche Londs as be in the Kyng's Hands, and in all othir Londes, which the owner be not bound to go to Hostings.

Item, That the Deputie doe put by Promiss and Bonds upon every *Irishman*, adjoyning his Power, to come with hym to all Hostings with certen somme of Horsemen and Kearne on ther proper Cofts.

Item, That no Banner ne Guidon be rered ne displaid in the Field, but fouche as shall be appointed by the Deputy; and that the seyd Deputie suffer but few Banners ne Guidons to be rered with him in the Field.

Item, From the tyme that the Deputy approche with his Host to his Enemie's Countrie, then he, or his Marshall, shall appoint a Forward and Middleward, and a Rereward; and, yf they be of Power, to appoint two Midlewards; and that noo Man departe from his Ward ne Banner, till they be clear come out of ther Enemie's Countrie, upon pain of Forfeiture of Horse and Harneyes.

Item, That the Host be reddy everie Day at Sun rising, and the seyd Wards to go forward, as they shall be appointed, and that noone of the said Wardes goe far from outhir, soo that ther be noone avoidance betwixt them; and yf they come to any danger of Fastness or Pass, that then as soone as the Foreward is departid out of their Fastness, they to tarry with the Middleward, and soo they likewise to tarry with the Rearward, and, if nede be, they all to abide and tarry.

Item, That oone of the Deputie's Marshalls shall take and appointe a Ground for the Host, and to lodge by six of the Clock Aftirnoone; and in that Ground shall appointe the Deputie's Lodging, and after that all othirs to take ther Lodging place, as nigh as they can aboute that Lodging; so that the oone Lodging joyne with th' othir, and soo to lodge throughout all the Host, soo as all the Hoste lodge as nigh together as they can possibly.

Item, That none goe to make Forrey (O), but they that shall be appointed by the Deputie or his Marshall, upon pain of Forfeiture of his Horse and Harnies; and that ther shall be certen Guidons of Horsemen, and Ban-

(O) i. e. To go out to Forrage,

ners

ners of Fotemen appointed Nightly upon the Forraghs, to wait so as they shall take noo hurt.

Item, He that maye be found lodgeinge loose out of the Host to forfeet twenty Shillings *toties quoties*, the oone half therof to the Deputy, and the oothir half to the finder.

Item, That the Watch every Night be appointed by the Deputy or his Marshall, and they so appointed to watch about the Host all Night, and the Watch to goe by course nightly about all the Host duringe ther beinge in the Field.

Item, Whosoever make Afraye in the Host, or maintain or take party with the same, to forfeet his Life, or a grievous Fine, at the Deputies Discrecione.

Item, Whosoever may be found with Thefte provid on hym in the Host, to be hanged, or who may be found with receite of Thefte in the Host to be hanged.

Item, Who takith any Victuals comeing to be sould in the Host, either to any Mann in Gyft, and interrupt the bringers, to forfeet a grievous Fine, *toties quoties*.

Item, That every Shire, with their Standards, lodge roundly togethir by themselves in one quarter of the Field; and that the Standards of *Dublyn*, the County of *Dublyn*, and the County of *Kildare*, goe togethir, and the Standards of *Drogheda*, *Myeth* and *Uriell* doe goe together.

Item, That the takinge of Hostages of *Irishmen* be done by noo Man but the Deputie, by advise of the Kyng's Councell, and the Persons befor named of every Shire, or by the moost part of theme.

Item, If the Deputy be driven, that he must have a Battayle or Battayles of *Galloglass's* goeing to any Hosting or Jornay, that they be Liveryed by the King's Herbinger by Bills after the form as is asor in the Livery of *Irishmen*, that shall come to Hostings or Journays.

Item, That the Justices of the Peace shall be made in every Shire, and they to make Wardens of the Peace in every Barony, and Constables in every Parish; and that they kepe Musters in every Barony once every quarter of the Yere.

Item, Every Man having four Pounds of free Goods, and so upwards unto ten Pounds, is worthy to have Bowe, some Arrows, or a Bill; and from ten Pounds is worthy

to have his *Jack, Sallet* (P), Bow, Arrows, and a Bill, upon pain of six Shillings and eight Pence, as often as he be found without the same.

Item, That shooting be used in every Parish within the *English* Pale every Holyday, so that the Weather be fair, upon pain of three Shillings and four Pence.

Item, That every Husbandman having a Plow within the *English* Pale shall sett by the Year twelve Ashes in the Ditches and closes of his Farm, on pain of two Shillings.

Item, Whensoever any Cry be reared in any Place, that all those that are adjoyning to the same Place, wher souch Cryes be made, shall answear to the same Cry, in ther moost defensible array, upon pain of three Shillings and four Pence, that make default, *toties quoties*.

Item, That noo Man take Pledges within the *English* Pale, except it be for his Rent, upon pain conteyned in the seyde Statutes (Q) therupon made, and forfeit of five Pound, *toties quoties*, the one Moyety to the Kyng, and the other Moyety therof to hym upon whome the seyde Pledges be made; and that it be lawful to him to sue in any Court that the King haith for the same Moiety.

Item, Yf the Lond be in debate by severall Titles, then the Distress to be put in the Head Kine (R) of the Barony, where the said Lond is, and ther to be kept in Pound overt untill they be replevinede upon pain of an hundreth Shillings.

Item, That there be noo Horsemen ne Kearne dwelling within the *English* Pale, upon pain conteyned in the Statutes (S) therupon made, and ovir that to forfeit all ther Goods; and alsoo that none within the *English* Pale have Horseboy of *Irish* Nacion upon pain of Forfeit of ten Pounds, *toties quoties*.

Item, That all Men shall answer the Offences of ther Servaunts and Boys, except for Treason, Murder and Manlaughter.

Item, If ther be any Warr with *Irishmen* made upon any of the four Shires, that then the Lordes and Gentilmen

(P) *i. e.* A Cap or light Armour for the Head, the same as the Scull.

(Q) The Statute of 15th *Edward* IV. makes it Felony to take Pledges contrary to the common Law.

(R) *i. e.* The Head Borough.

(S) Statute 18, *Henry* VI. Chap. 3.

G

shall



shall dwell on their Londes next adjoining to the feyd Warrs, and there to contynue during the continuaunce of the said Warrs, so that ther be a Castle upon the feyd Lond.

Item, If any Man be slain in the King's Service with the Deputy in the Field, he holdyng his Londs of the King, or any othir by Knights Service, then they, of whome the Londs be holdin, to take no advantage of ther Tenure, as to have the Ward of the Londs, and Marriage of the Bodies, during the nonage of the Heire, but that ther next Friends of theme so killed shall keep ther Londs and Profits of the same as Gardians in Soccage.

Item, That noo *Irish* Ministralls, Rymers, Shannaghs (T) ne Bards, be Messingers to desire any Goods of any Man dwelling wythin the *English* Pale, upon Pain of Forfeitur of all ther Goods, and ther Bodys to be imprisoned at the King's Will.

Item, Whosoever gyve untoo his Lord or Mastir any Nights Lodgeing or a *Cudye*, that he shall find during that Season with himself, or on his proper Tenaunts, all Horses, Boys, and Men, upon pain of ten Pounds, *toties quoties*.

Item, That noo *Irishman* compell any Man to his *alterage* upon pain of ten Pounds, *toties quoties*, and the Penalty of the Statut thereupon made.

Item, If any Nacion *Irish* or *English* dwelleth within any of the four Shires by alterage of any Man, that then he that buyeth, or he of whome it is bought, shall rear no Poundage of the said Buyers Nacion, without they then give it with their own free Will, without any Distress or Pledge therefore taken, upon pain of five Pounds, *toties quoties*.

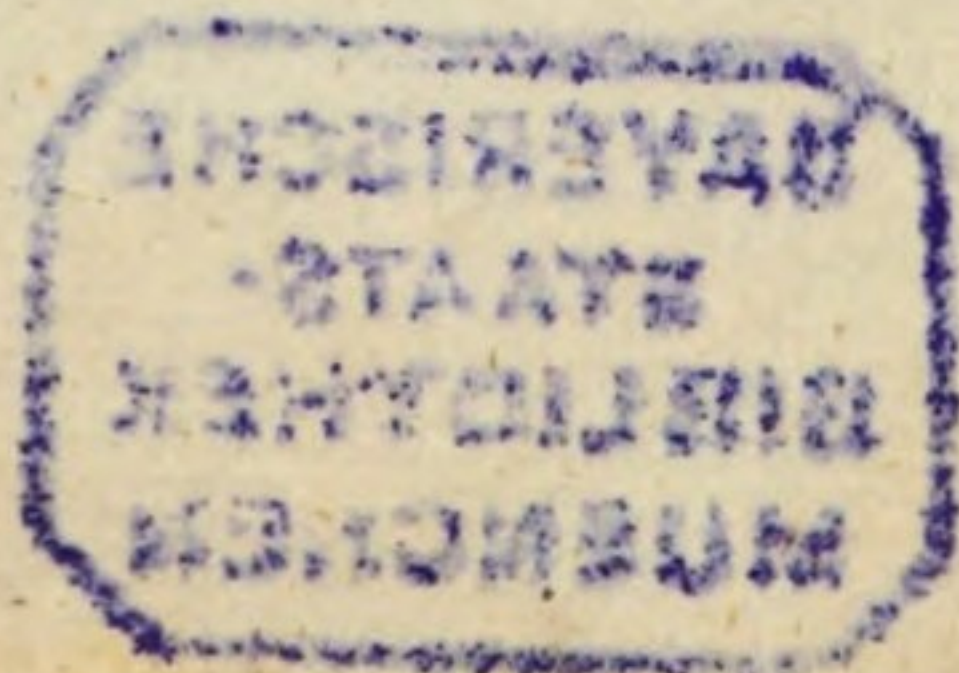
Item, That ther be no Coine in this Lond, but such as shall be current in *Englaund*, and the *English* Grote to goe for five Pence, and Gold after the same Rate.

Item, That the Coin stroken in this Lond be uttered and exchaunged out of this Lond within a Twelve-month aftir the Proclamation therupon.

Item, That no Man having a Plow of his own buy any Corn upon Pain of Forfeit twelve Pence against every Peck that he so buy, untill his own Corn be all spent.

(T) i. e. Genealogists.

Item,



Item, That noo Man lade Corn out of this Lond (U), if the Peck of Wheat be above the value of twelve Pence, and Mault above the value of eight Pence, upon pain of Forfeitur of the same; and that no Lycence be given to any Man for fouch lading.

Item, That noo Merchaunt buy no Corn in Sheaf upon pain of Forfeiture of the same.

Item, That noo Merchaunts Wife use any Tavern of Ale upon pain of twenty Shillings, *toties quoties*, as oftin any of theme do the contrary; but lett theme be occupied in making of Woollen Cloath and Linnen.

Item, That noo Ale be sould above two Pence the Gallon, upon pain of eight Pence, *toties quoties*.

Item, That the Statutes of the *Spanish* Wines be put in Execution; that is, that no Hides be gyven for any manner of Wares, except it be for Wheat, Salt, Iron, or small Wines, upon pain of Forfeitur of the same, or the value; and all Men sending any Hides out of this Lond shall find Sureties to the Customers, that the retorn of the Hides shall come in such Wares as is afor said.

Item, That the said Statutes be put in Execution in all Towns and Creeks from *Dounegarvan* unto the Watter of the *Bann*.

Item, That noo Man buy any Hide above the value of sixteen Pence, upon pain of Forfeitur of the same Hide, or the value of the same.

Item, That noo Merchaunt doe send any manner of Wares among *Irishmen* to be sould upon pain of Forfeitur of the same, or the Value.

Item, That noo Merchaunt, neither his Servaunt, shall goe out of the Cittys and Towns wherin they dwell, to the intent to buy or sell any manner of Wares; and that they which dwell in *Dublin* and *Drogheda* shall bargain Wares with theme which dwell in the Borrough Towns in the Country.

Item, That the fourth Part of all the Hides that shall be bought shall be tanned ere they goe out of this Lond, on pain of Forfeitur of the same or the Value.

(U) By Stat. 12. *Edw.* IV. Chap. 3. All Persons were prohibited to lade any sort of Grain out of *Ireland*, if the Peck of Grain exceeded the Price of ten Pence, upon pain of forfeiting the Grain, or the Value thereof and the Ship, half to the King and half to the Seizer.

Item, That noo Lord, Gentilman, Freeholder, or Husbandman shall salt any Hides upon pain of Forfeitur of the same, or the Value.

Item, That noo Shipp ne Pickard break bulk from the head of *Wicklow* to the *Leistown*, except only in *Dublin*, *Drogheda*, and a part in *Dundalk*, at the Discretion of *Drogheda*, upon pain of Forfeitur of all ther Goods.

Item, That all Merchaunts, except Freemen, bringing any Wares to be sould within any of the said four Ports, if the seyde Wares be not bought of these, to be bought within forty Days after ther coming, that then they take ther Wares freely out of the said port with them.

Item, The fourth Part of Salmon, Hearing, and dry Fish made within theme of this Country, be kept and sold within the same Lond, upon pain of Forfeitur of the same, or the Value of it.

Item, That noo Man take any Horse or Hawke out of this Lond to be sold upon Pain contained in the Statutes therupon made.

Item, That all Burrow Towns have good Lodging to lodge the King's Subjects therein; and that the Kings Officers of the same Towns see that the People be well lodged, and that they shall have Victuals plentiful for their Money, and good cheap, and that they shall have six Sheaves of Oats for a Penny, and a Peck of Oats for six Pence.

Item, That the Burrow Towns be made sure and fast, and the Customs Yerely be well bestowed upon the Walls and Ditches of the said Towns on their proper Costs, six Days in the Month of *March* every Yere from henseforward, to repaire and make fast their Walls and Ditches.

Item, That noone buy Caples (W) or Kine of any suspected Persons in the Markett, upon pain of Forfeitur of the same, or the value.

Item, That ther be noo Wheat Meal made in this Lond upon pain of Forfetur of the same, or the Value thereof.

Item, That ther be but one maker of *Aquavitæ* in every Burrough Town, upon pain of six Shillings and eight Pence, *toties quoties*, at many as doo the contrary.

(W) *Caple* in *Irisb* signifies a Horse in *Munster*, and a Mare in other Parts. I take *Caples* to be used here in one of these Senses.

Item,

Item, That noo Wheaten Malt goe to any *Irishman's* Country, upon pain of Forfeiture of the same, or the value, except only, Bread, Ale, and *Aquavitæ*.

Item, The Deputy to have Pledges continually of the Captins of *Irishmen* next adjoining the *English* Pale for Peace.

Item, That no black Rent be given ne paid to any *Irishmen*, upon any of the four Shires from henceforward; and any black Rent, which they had afore this time, that it be paid unto them for evir.

Item, That the Lords of the Councell shall be bound to their Diligence that the Premises shall be put in Execution.

Item, That the Judges of the King's Courts, and the Justices of the Peace in every Shire shall have Authority to enquire for the Transgressors, and Offendors of the Premises, and punish such as shall be culpable in any Article.

Item, That the Lords and the King's Councell add, correct, and amend all that is conteyned in this Boke after their Discrecion.

Item, That the King's Revenues be not graunted to none, nor parcell of his Revenues in *Ireland*.

Item, That the Deputy receive the Fee Farm and Customs of the City of *Waterfort* and haulf the Fee Farm of *Cork*, *Youghill*, *Limerick*, and *Gallway* and the othir haulf to the Reparacions of ther Walls, and to ther defence.

Item, It is a gret Abufion and Reproach, that the Laws and Statuts made in this Lond are not observed ne kept after the making of theme eight Days; which matter is oone of the Distructions of *Englishmen* of this Lond; and divers *Irishmen* doth observe and kepe fouche Laws and Statuts which they make upon Hills in ther Country firm and stable, without breaking them for any Favour or Reward.

Item, If the Deputy for the tyme being Livery at his Pleasure Lords and Gentilmen's Londs, lett the seyd Lords ne Gentilmen call that Lond theirs at length, but call it the Deputies Londs, and take Ensamle therof in *Mounster*.

Item, That the Deputy shall cause all the King's Subgets next adjoining to *Irishmen*, of all his Londs to find Sureties, and to be bound by great Bonds of Recognizance to observe the King's Laws, and to pay their Allegiaunce truly,

truely, and to be fourth coming to answeare to all such Mattirs as shall be laid to their Chargis, as by the Lord Deputy shall be thought proper.

Item, That the Deputy be eight Days in every Summer cutting Passes of the Woods next adjoining to the King's Subgets, which shall be thought most nedefull.

The P A S S E S Names here ensueth.

Downe, Callibre the Newe Ditch, the Passes to *Powerfcourt, Glankry, Ballamore* in *Foderth* goinge to *Kearnes, Le Roge, Strenanloragh, Poelemounty, Branwallehangry, Morterston*, two Passes in *Feemore*, in *O-Moryes* Country, the Passes of *Ferneynobegane, Killemark, Kelly, Ballenower, Taghernefine*, two Passes in *Reymalegh*, the Passes going to *Moill*, two Passes in *Kalry*, the Passes of *Brahon Juryne, Kilkorky*, the *Lagha*, and *Ballatra, Carryconnell* and *Killaghmore*, three Passes in *Oriore*, one by *Donegall*, another by *Faghert*, and the third by *Omere, Bellaghkine* and *Ballaghner*.

Item, James, Erle of *Desmond*, Grandfather to the Erle that now is, and it is a little above fifty one *Winters* sithence he died, and he was the first Man that evir put *Coyne* and *Livery* on the King's Subgets. There is the Countys of *Waterfort, Cork, Kerry*, and *Limerick*, wherin dwelled divers Lordes, Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen; and wore the *English* Habitt, and kept good *Englesh* Order, and Rule; and the King's Laws there well obeyed; and they had in the said four Shires then above two hundreth marks a Yere of Londs, Rents and Customs; and the afor said Erle had but oone Part of oone of the four Shires, and before he dyed he put by the seyd extortion of *Coyne* and *Livery* the seyd four Shires undir him and his Heirs, so as now the King's Laws be not used, the King ne his Deputy not obeyed, the King hath lost his Rents and Revenues, the Lords and Gentlemen of the same be in no better Case than the wild *Irish*; for they use *Irish* Habitt, and *Irish* Tongue, and where the said Erle had not of Yerely Rents then past five hundreth Pounds; now his Heirs, as they receive every thing accounted, may dispend ten thousand Pounds a Yere.

Item,

Item, The Countys of *Kilkenny* and *Tipperary* wore *English* Habit, and kept the *English* Order and Rule, and the King's Laws were obeyed there within this fifty one Yeres, and there dwelled divers Knights, Esquires and Gentilmen who wore the *English* Habitt, and kept good Order; and the *Butlers* dwelling in the said two Shires; and they seeing the late Demeanors of the afor said Erle of *Desmond's*, and of his Conquest, they began the said *Coyne* and *Livery*, and used it sithence; soo as by the same they have put these two Shires clearly undir their Rule, and the King's Laws not obeyed, and all the King's Subjects be in no better Case than the wild *Irish*.

Item, The Erle of *Ulster* might dispend a Yere in that Lond above thirty thousand Marks, and had five Shires, besides Lordships and Mannors, as the Writer herof can shew and declare. These be the five Shires, the Countys of *Tyrone*, *Antrim*, *Carrigfergus*, *Newtown*, and *Lekahill* (X), and the last Earl called *William* had but oone Daughter, married to *Leenell*, Duke of *Clarence*; and they had but oone Daughter, who was marryed to the Erle of *March*, and soforth; to the House of *York*; and these for said great Estates had so much Londs in the Realm of *Englaund*, and in time vexed and troubled, that they took no hold to the for said Erldome, ne put keeping on the same; so as by that means *Irishmen* near had conquered the said five Shires.

(X) *Newtown*, *Lecale*, and *Ardes*, in the County of *Down*, were antiently three distinct Counties in themselves; as was also *Carrickfergus*. See the *Antiquities of Ireland*, Chap. V. p. 36, 37.

By the King,

A

PROJECT

F O R

The Division and Plantation of the Escheated Lands in six several Counties of *Ulster*, Namely, *Tyrone*, *Coleraine*, *Donnegall*, *Fermanagh*, *Ardmagh*, and *Cavan*.

IN this PROJECT we have first conceived four general Points to be observed in every County, viz.

- I. That the Proportion of Land to be distributed to Undertakers may be of three different quantities. The first and least may consist of so many parcells of Land as will make a thousand *English* Acres, or thereabouts. The second or middle proportion of so many parcells as will make 1500 *English* Acres, or thereabouts. The third and greatest of so many parcells as will make two thousand *English* Acres, or thereabouts.
- II. That all the Lands Escheated in every County may be divided into four Parts; whereof two Parts may be divided into Proportions consisting of a thousand Acres a Piece, a third part into proportions of fifteen hundred Acres, and the fourth part into proportions of two thousand Acres.

III. That

- III. That every proportion be made a Parish, and a Parish Church erected thereon; and the Incumbents be endowed with Glebes of several quantities, viz. An Incumbent of a Parish of a thousand Acres to have sixty Acres, an Incumbent of a Parish of fifteen hundred Acres to have ninety Acres, and an Incumbent of a Parish of two thousand Acres to have one hundred and twenty Acres; and that the whole Tythes, and the Duties of every Parish be allotted to every Incumbent, besides the Glebes aforesaid.
- IV. That the Undertakers of these Lands be of several sorts. 1. *English* and *Scottish*, who are to Plant their proportions with *English* and *Scottish* Tenants. 2d. Servitors in *Ireland*, who may take *English* or *Irish* Tenants at their choice. 3d. Natives of those Counties, who are to be Free-holders.

The COUNTY of *TYRONE*.

THE County of *Tyrone* is divided into certain parcells of Land called *Ballyboes*, a *Ballyboe* being a quantity of Land containing sixty Acres *English*, or thereabouts.

The whole County, including both the Temporal and Ecclesiastical Lands, by the Book of Survey containeth 1571 *Ballyboes*, or 98187 Acres, after the rate of a thousand Acres *English* to sixteen *Ballyboes*, and so proportionably; where of the one Moiety, or two parts, being 785 *Ballyboes* and a half, or 49093 Acres and a half, will make of the least Proportion, consisting of sixteen *Ballyboes*, or a thousand Acres, or thereabouts, forty nine proportions, and ninety three Acres and a half to spare.

The half of the other Moiety, or third part, being 392 *Ballyboes*, and three fourths, or 24547 Acres, will make of the middle quantities, consisting of twenty four *Ballyboes*, or fifteen hundred Acres, or thereabouts, sixteen proportions, and eight *Ballyboes*, and three fourths, or 547 Acres over.

The other half of this Moiety, or the fourth part, containing likewise 392 *Ballyboes*, and three fourths, or 24547 Acres, will make of the greatest quantitie of 32 *Ballyboes*,

or

or 2000 Acres, or thereabouts, twelve Proportions, and eight Ballyboes and three fourths or 547 Acres over.

So as the whole County being thus divided will make up seventy seven Proportions of all kinds, and the odd Fractions do make one small Proportion more, which in all make seventy eight Proportions, and three Ballyboes, or 188 Acres over to be added to the next Parish.

And to avoid confusion, and his Majesty's further charge in measuring the whole County, every Ballyboe is to have the same bounds and quantity, as were known, set out, and used at the time of the departur of the late Traitor *Tyrone*.

The whole County being thus divided into several quantities, or proportions, before there be any distribution made to Undertakers, we think convenient first to make a deduction out of the whole for the Church, or state of the Clergy in that County, which may be done in this manner,

The Portion of the CHURCH.

The *Termon Lands*, claimed partly by the Primate of *Armagh*, and partly by the Bishop of *Clogher* and *Derry*, as the demesnes of their Bishopricks (whereas they are now found by inquisition to be Escheated unto his Majesty,) and that the Bishops had only certain Pensions, and some other Duties issuing out of the same do contain the number of three hundred and four Ballyboes, or nineteen thousand Acres, which his Majesty may be pleased to bestow upon the said Archbishoprick, and Bishopricks, for the better Maintenance of the Archbishops, Bishops, and their Dignitaries, and in lieu of their *Tertio Episcopalis*, or third part of the Tythes of the County.

Out of the Residue his Majesty may be likewise pleased, out of his Princely Bounty, to grant to every Personage a new Endowment of certain Lands for the Glebe thereof, according to the third general Point before set down; which in this County will extend to ninety eight Ballyboes, or six thousand one hundred and twenty five Acres.

The Monastery Lands do contain only twenty one Ballyboes, or 1312 Acres; whereof four Ballyboes, or 250 Acres, are in Lease for twenty one Years, and so many more

more granted in Fee-farme; the other thirteen Ballyboes, or eight hundred and thirteen Acres in Possession, and the reversion of the four Ballyboes, which are in Lease, may be disposed to the College of *Dublin*, to fill up part of their Book granted by Queen *Elizabeth*, for which they shall pay only half as much as the *English* and *Scottish* Undertakers are to pay by the Articles in the Printed Conditions.

The Undertakers Portion.

The Church being thus provided for, there will remain the number of eleven hundred and forty eight Ballyboes, or 71750 Acres to be distributed among the Undertakers, who shall yield Rents and other Services to his Majesty.

Out of which there will rise thirty five Proportions of the least Quantity of sixteen Ballyboes or a thousand Acres a Piece, twelve Proportions of the middle sort and twenty four Ballyboes, or two thousand five hundred Acres a Piece, and nine of the greatest of thirty two Ballyboes, or two thousand Acres a Piece, and twelve Ballyboes, or seven hundred and fifty Acres over the whole Number of Proportions, being fifty six. We think it fit, that two of the small Proportions be assigned to the uses hereafter specified, and fifty four to be left for Undertakers, which may be thus disposed, *viz.*

Thirty five may be allotted to the *English* and *Scottish* Undertakers, who are to Plant with *English* and *Scottish* Tenants; eleven to the Servitors, which may receive *Irish* Tenants; and eight to the Natives, who are to be made Free-holders.

Again, to the *English* and *Scottish* Undertakers, who are to make a Plantation with *English*, or Inland *Scottish* Tenants, may be allotted six of the greatest Proportions, eight of the middle Sort, and twenty of the least.

To the Servitors, who may take *Irish* Tenants, two of the greatest, two of the middle, and seven of the least.

To the Natives, who are to be made Free-holders, one of the greatest, two of the middle, and five of the least Proportions.

The Church and Undertakers being thus provided for, we hold it Convenient, that there be five corporate Towns,

or

or Borrowes erected in that County, with Markets and Fairs, and other reasonable Liberties, and with Power to send Burgeſſes to the Parliament, *videlicet*, Firſt, at *Dunganon*, Second, at *Clogher*, Third, at *Omagh*, Fourth, at *Loughensolin*, and Fifth, at *Mountjoy*: And that there be a Levie or Preſt of Tradeſmen and Artificers out of *England* to People thoſe Towns. And whereas the odd Ballyboes or Acres abovementioned, with the two ſmall Proportions abated from the Undertakers, do amount to the Number of forty four Ballyboes or two thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty Acres, there may be thirty two Ballyboes, or two thouſand Acres, allotted to the ſame Towns, *videlicet*, eight Ballyboes, or five hundred Acres to *Dunganon*, and ſix Ballyboes, or three hundred and ſeventy five Acres a Piece to the other Towns, which they are to hold in Fee-Farme, and pay ſuch Rent as the *English* or *Scottiſh* Undertakers.

The other twelve Ballyboes, or ſeven hundred and fifty Acres, may be aſſigned to the Maintenance of a Free School to be erected at *Mountjoy*.

Touching the diſpoſing of the Natives, ſome may be planted upon the two thouſand three hundred and twenty three Acres of Land, and the Glebes of the Parſons, others upon the Lands of Sir *Art. O'Neill's* Sons, and Sir *Henry Oge-O'Neill's* Sons, and of ſuch other *Irish* as ſhall be thought fit to have any Freeholds there. Some others may be placed upon the Portions of ſuch Servitors as are not able to inhabit their Lands with *English* or *Scottiſh* Tenants, eſpecially of ſuch as know beſt how to rule and order the *Irish*.

But the Sword Men are to be transported into ſuch other Parts of the Kingdom, as by Reason of the waſte Lands therein, are fitteſt to receive them, namely, into *Conaght*, and ſome Parts of *Munſter*, where they are to be diſperſed, and not planted together in one Place; and ſuch Sword Men as have not Followers, or Cattle of their own, to be diſpoſed of in his Maſtie's Service.

The

The COUNTY of *COLERAIN*.

THE County of *Colerain*, otherwise called *O'Cahan's* County, is divided, as *Tyrone*, by Ballyboes, and doth contain, as it appeareth by the Survey, five hundred forty seven Ballyboes, or thirty four thousand one hundred and eighty seven Acres, every Ballyboe containing sixty Acres, or thereabouts, as in *Tyrone*.

Out of which do arise twenty four Proportions, and three Ballyboes, or one hundred and eighty seven Acres over, to be added to the next Parish, *viz.* of the one Moiety there doe arise seventeen of the least Proportions, and of the one half of the other Moiety, six of the middle, Sort, and of the other half of this Moiety four of the greatest, every of which Proportions is to be made a Parish, and every Incumbent to have his Tithes, Glebe, and other Duties, as is before set down.

For the Portion of the CHURCH.

1st. The *Termon* Lands claimed by the Bishop of *Derry* do contain one hundred and one Ballyboes and a half, or six thousand three hundred and forty three Acres, and three fourths, and may be assigned, if it so please his Majesty, to the Bishoprick of *Derry*, for the better Maintenance of the Bishop and Dignitaries, and in lieu of the *Tertia Episcopalis*, &c.

2d. The Dean of *Derry's* Land, containing six Ballyboes, or three hundred seventy five Acres, to remain to himself.

3d. Out of the residue, thirty four Ballyboes, or two thousand one hundred and twenty five Acres, may be assigned to the Glebes of the Incumbents.

4th. Out of the Monastery Lands, eighteen Ballyboes, or eleven hundred and twenty five Acres, may be passed to the College in *Dublin*, and the other six Ballyboes, or three hundred and seventy five Acres to be allotted towards the Maintenance of a Free School to be erected at *Lymewaddy*.

The

The Portion of the Undertakers.

All which being deducted, there remain three hundred eighty two Ballyboes, or twenty three thousand eight hundred and seventy five Acres, to be divided amongst the Undertakers, which will make, according to the form of Division made of the Lands in *Tyrone*, eighteen Proportions, *viz.* of the least eleven, of the middle, four, and of the greatest, three, and fourteen Ballyboes, or eight hundred seventy five Acres over; whereof may be allotted, to the *English* and *Scottish* Undertakers twelve Proportions, *viz.* eight of the least, two of the middle, and two of the greatest. To the Servitors, one of the middle Sort, and to the Natives five Proportions, *viz.* three of the least, one of the middle, and one of the great.

The odd fourteen Ballyboes, or eight hundred and seventy five Acres, may be equally allotted to two corporate Towns or Burrowes to be erected, one at *Limevaddy*, and the other at *Dungevin*, which are to have reasonable Liberties, to send Burgeses to Parliament, and to hold their Lands in Fee-Farm as aforesaid.

The Natives to be placed or planted as in *Tyrone*.

There are in this County divers fishings, touching the Disposition whereof his Majesty's Pleasure is to be known.

The Moiety of the fishing of the *Ban*, unto which Moiety, as likewise unto the other Moiety, the Assignees of Sir *William Godolphin* make claim by a Lease for twenty one Years made the forty second of *Elizabeth*, which Lease hath been in Question, and allowed by the State in *Ireland*, and the Assignees of *John Wakeman* do claim the Fee Simple thereof by Letters Patents dated the third *Jacobi*.

And the Lord Bishop of *Derry* claimeth one Days fishing, *viz.* the second *Monday* after Midsummer Day in the River of the *Ban*, and likewise the fishing of the Wear of *Ballinasse*, which notwithstanding was granted by Letters Patent to *Thomas Ireland*, and by him assigned to *Thomas Philips*, who is now in Possession thereof.

A small Salmon fishing in the River of *Roe*, which is in his Majesty's Possession.

A small

A small Salmon fishing in the Creek of *Foughan*, falling into *Loughfoile*, in his Majesty's Possession.

Certain small Pools for fishing in the South side of *Loughfoile* in the King's Possession. But the Lord Bishop of *Derry* doth claim a Pool called *Clonye*.

The COUNTY of *DONEGALL*.

THE County of *Donegall*, called *Tyreconnell*, is divided by certain Parcells of Land called *Quarters*; which *Quarters*, because they are not equal in Quantity, some containing a greater Number of Acres, and some less, we are to make our Division by Acres.

The whole County doth contain one hundred and ten thousand and seven hundred Acres; which will produce, according to the former Division, eighty seven Proportions, *viz.* fifty five of the least of one thousand Acres a Piece, and thirteen of the middle Sort of fifteen hundred Acres a Piece, and fourteen of the greatest Proportion of two thousand Acres a Piece, and seven hundred Acres over to be added to some Parish; every of which Proportions is to make a Parish as aforesaid, wherein the several Incumbents are to have several Glebes, and all the Tithes and Duties as aforesaid.

The CHURCH's Portion.

1st. *Termon* Lands do contain nine thousand one hundred and sixty eight Acres, which may be assigned to the Bishoprick as before.

2d. The Bishop's men's all Lands or Demeasnes are three thousand six hundred and eighty Acres.

3d. The Incumbents of eighty seven Parishes, according to the former Division, may have six thousand six hundred Acres.

4th. The Monastery Lands are nine thousand two hundred and twenty four Acres, which are almost all either granted in Fee-Farm, or claimed by such as pretend Title thereunto; but whatsoever shall remain to his Majesty the same

same to be allotted to the College of *Dublin*, to be passed in their Book, as aforesaid.

There are besides three other Parcels of Land surveyed, which cannot be distributed to Undertakers; one of them of three hundred Acres allotted to the Fort of *Culmore*, another of one thousand twenty four Acres called *the Inche*, passed in Fee-Farm to Sir *Ralph Bingley*, and one thousand Acres allotted to *Ballyshanon*.

The Undertakers Portions.

So as there remaineth to be allotted to Undertakers seventy nine thousand seven hundred and four Acres, which being divided into the aforesaid Proportions, will make sixty two of all kinds, *viz.* forty of the least, thirteen of the middle Proportions, and nine of the greatest, which may be thus distributed.

Thirty eight Proportions may be disposed to *English* and *Scottish*, *viz.* twenty five of the least, eight of the middle Sort, and five of the greatest.

Nine to Servitors, *viz.* five of the least, two of the middle, and two of the greatest.

Fifteen to Natives, *viz.* ten of the smallest, three of the middle, and two of the greatest.

There resteth two Thousand two Hundred and four Acres, which may be thus disposed to Corporate Towns, which are to have reasonable Liberties, and send Burgeses to Parliament, and to hold their Lands as aforesaid; *viz.* to *Derry*, eight hundred Acres, to *Calbeg* two hundred Acres, to *Donegall* two hundred Acres, to *Rath*—— two hundred Acres, to the *Liffer* are already assigned five hundred Acres, and to *Ballyshanon* a Thousand.

The residue, being six hundred and four Acres, to be equally allotted towards the maintenance of two Free Schools, the one at *Derry*, the other at *Donegall*, and that the Scite of the Monastery there be allotted to the Bishop of *Raphoe* for his Habitation, reserving convenient Rooms for the School and School-Master.

The Natives to be disposed as in *Tyrone*.

Fishings in this County in the King's Possession, touching the Disposition thereof his Majesty's Pleasure is to be signified.

In the Barony of *Enishowen* Fishings of Salmon, Herring and Ling.

1. Near *Culmore*.
2. Near *Rinnecarronkill*.
3. In the Bay of *Cooledagh*.
4. In the Bay of *Thebeggigh*.
5. In the Bay of *Boneranagh*.
6. In *Lough Swilley*.
7. In the Creek of *Newcastle*.

To these the Bishop of *Derry* maketh Claim.

In the Barony of *Kilmacrenan*.

Fishing of Salmon, Herring, Ling, and other Sea Fish.

1. In the Creek of *Sullaghmore*.
2. In the Creek of *Lonnan*.
3. In the Creek of *Moyrey*.
4. In the Creek of *Counagh-gerragh*, alias *Shepton*.
5. In the Creek of *Cownekillibight*.
6. In *Lough Swillie*, near *Ramullen*.
7. In the Bay of *Dunsmaghie*.
8. In the Bay of *Cloydagh*.

In the Barony of *Boyle* and *Bannogh*. Fishing of Salmon and other Sea Fish.

1. In the Bay of *Owybarragh*.
2. In the Bay of *Owen 1 Owy*.
3. In the Bay of *Portynynichem*.
4. In the Bay of *Inver*.
5. In the Haven of *Callbegg*.
6. In the Bay of *Tullen*.
7. In the Isles of *Arran*.

To these the Bishop of *Derry* maketh Clayme for a Moiety.

In the Barony of *Tyrebugh*. Fishing of Salmon.

1. In the River of *Ballyshanon*.
2. In *Bondroyse*.

In Lease to Sir *Henry Foliot*.

In

In the Barony of *Raphoe*.

Salmon Pooles between *Liffer* and the *Derry*, on the West-side of *Lough-Foyle*, claimed by *James Hamilton* and others; but the Bishop of *Derry* claimeth the Pooles of *Clonbrey*.

The County of *FERMANAGH*.

THE County of *Fermanagh*, commonly called, *Mac-Gwyer's Country*, is divided into small Precincts of Lands, called *Tathes*, every *Tathe* containing by Estimation thirty Acres or thereabouts, as it is found by the Survey, and doth contain one thousand and seventy *Tathes*, or thirty three thousand four hundred and thirty seven Acres and an half, besides forty six Islands, some of greater, and some of lesser Quantitie. But what number of *Tathes* or Acres the said Islands do contain is not set down in the Survey, because the Countrey did not present the same.

The said thousand and seventy *Tathes*, or thirty three thousand four hundred thirty seven Acres and an half, do make twenty six Proportions of all sorts, viz. of the least sixteen, of the middle six, and of the greatest Proportions four; and fourteen *Tathes*, or four hundred thirty seven Acres and an half over, to be added to some Parish: In every of which Proportions there may be a Parish and several Incumbents, with Glebes and other Duties, as is before set down.

For the Proportion of the CHURCH.

1. The *Termon* Lands, to be deducted out of the said Number of one thousand and seventy *Tathes*, do contain one hundred *Tathes*, and three fourths, or three thousand one hundred and forty seven Acres and an half, which may be granted, if it so please his Majesty, to the Bishoprick.

2. The Bishop's Mensall or Demeasne Land containeth sixty Acres.

H 2

3. Further,

3. Further, the Incumbents are to have sixty six *Tathes*, or two thousand sixty Acres for their Glebes.

4. The Monastery Lands contain forty four *Tathes*, or thirteen hundred seventy five Acres, passed already in Fee-Farm.

For the Undertakers.

So there remain to be past to the Undertakers eight hundred fifty eight *Tathes*, or twenty seven thousand seven hundred ninety five Acres, which make twenty Proportions of all sorts, *viz.* of the least thirteen, of the middle four, and of the greatest three.

The odd *Tathes* are eighty nine, or two thousand seven hundred and ninety Acres; whereof thirty *Tathes*, or nine hundred and thirty seven Acres and an half, may be equally allotted to three corporate Towns to be erected, one at *Lisgool*, another at *Castleskagh*, and the third in the middle way between *Lisgool* and *Ballyshanon*, the Place or Seat of the Town to be chosen by the Commissioners. The Towns are to hold their Lands, and to have such Liberties as these formerly mentioned. Thirty nine *Tathes*, or twelve hundred twenty-eight Acres to the College of *Dublin* as aforesaid, and twenty *Tathes*, or six hundred twenty five Acres, for the Maintenance of a Free-School to be erected at *Lisgoole*.

The Proportions in this County are to be distributed in this manner.

Connor Roe Mac-Guire hath his Majesty's Word for the whole Barony of *Magheri-Stephana*, the whole Barony of *Clancallie*, the half Barony of *Tyrecannada*, and the half Barony of *Knockniny*, which contain three hundred and ninety *Tathes*, or twelve thousand two hundred and eighty seven Acres and an half, and do take up five of the least Proportions, two of the middle, and two of the greatest, and are to be passed unto him according to his Majesty's Royal Word.

Howbeit we think it convenient, that he do keep in his Possession only one great Proportion of two thousand Acres, and do make Estates of Freehold in the rest in such manner as shall be prescribed unto him by the Commissioners,
and

and that he do yield unto his Majesty such Rent, risings out, and other Services, ratable for the three Baronies, as he should have done by his former Letters Patent granted unto him of the whole Country; which Letters Patent he hath promised to surrender.

The Proportions remaining to be distributed are in Number eleven, *viz.* eight of the least, two of the middle, and one of the greatest, which may be allotted in this Manner, *viz.*

To *Britains* none.

To Servitors four, *viz.* three of the least, and one of the middle.

To the Natives seven, *viz.* five of the least, one of the middle, and one of the greatest.

Touching the Natives, who are not to be Freeholders, the Commissioners are to take such Order for the placing or transplanting of them, as for the Natives in *Tyrone*.

The County of CAVAN.

THE County of *Cavan*, commonly called *O-Reylie's* Country, is divided into small Precincts of Land, called *Polls*, every *Poll* containing twenty four Acres, by the Survey; whereof there are found in this County sixteen hundred and twenty, which doth make forty thousand five hundred Acres. These *Polls*, after the Division formerly used, will make thirty two Proportions, *viz.* of the least twenty, of the middle seven, and of the greatest Proportion five; and every of these Proportions may be a Parish, with Glebes and Tythes to the Incumbent, as in *Tyrone*.

For the Portion of the CHURCH.

1. The *Termon* Lands are one hundred and forty *Polls*, or three thousand five hundred Acres, which his Majesty may dispose to the Bishoprick.

2. For the Incumbents Glebes, one hundred *Polls*, or two thousand five hundred Acres.

3. The Monastery Land contain twenty *Polls*, or five hundred Acres.

For the Undertakers.

So there remain to be distributed to Undertakers thirteen hundred and sixty *Polls*, or thirty four thousand Acres, which being divided, as before, make twenty six Proportions of all sorts, *viz.* of the least seventeen, of the middle five, and of the greatest four, which may be divided among the Undertakers in this manner.

To *English* and *Scottish* six Proportions, *viz.* three of the least, two of the middle, and one of the greatest,

To Servitors six Proportions, three of the least, two of the middle, and one of the greatest.

To Natives fourteen, *viz.* eleven of the least, one of the middle, and two of the greatest.

There remain sixty *Polls*, or fifteen hundred Acres, of which thirty *Polls*, or seven hundred and fifty Acres, may be allotted to three Corporate Towns, or Burroughs, which are to be endowed with reasonable Liberties, and to send Burgeſſes to the Parliament, and to hold their Lands as aforeſaid, *viz.* ten *Polls*, or two hundred and fifty Acres to the Town of the *Cavan*; ſo much more to *Belturbet*, and ſo much more to a third Town to be erected in or near the Midway between *Kells* and the *Cavan*, the Place or Seat thereof to be choſen by the Commiſſioners. Ten other *Polls*, or two hundred and fifty Acres may be laid to the Caſtle of *Cavan*, ſix other *Polls* may be allotted to the Caſtle of *Cloughbutter*, and the other fourteen *Polls*, or three hundred and forty ſix Acres to the Maintenance of a Free-School to be erected in the *Cavan*.

Touching the Natives, who are not to be made Freeholders, they are to be placed within the County, or removed by Order of the Commiſſioners, as they be in *Tyrone*.

The COUNTY of ARDMAGH.

THE County of *Ardmagh* is divided by *Ballyboes*; but becauſe the *Ballyboes* are not found to be of equal quantity, or number of Acres, the Diſtribution of this County is to be made by Acres.

The

The whole County doth contain seventy seven thousand eight hundred Acres, which will make sixty one Proportions, *viz.* of the least thirty eight, of the middle fort thirteen, and of the greatest Proportion ten, and thirty Acres over to be added to some Parish. In every of which Proportions there is to be a Parish and an Incumbent, with Glebes and Tythes, *ut supra.*

For the CHURCH.

1. Out of these are to be deducted, first, the Primate's Share, which do contain two thousand four hundred Acres.

2. For the Incumbent's Glebes, four thousand six hundred and fifty Acres.

3. The Monastery Lands already granted four hundred and thirty Acres.

4. The Lands of the *Fughes* already passed to Sir *Tirlagh Mc. Henry*, containing nine thousand nine hundred Acres.

5. The Lands granted to Sir *Henry Oge* contain four thousand nine hundred Acres.

The Undertakers Portions.

So as after these Deductions made there remain for Undertakers fifty five thousand six hundred and twenty Acres, which make in all forty two Proportions, *viz.* of the least twenty seven, of the middle fort nine, and of the greatest six, which may be thus distributed, *viz.*

To the *English* and *Scotish* Undertakers twenty eight, *viz.* of the least eighteen, of the middle fort six, and of the greatest four.

To Servitors six, *viz.* of the least four, of the middle fort one, and one of the greatest.

To the Natives eight, *viz.* five of the least, two of the middle fort, and one of the greatest.

The odd Acres remaining are in Number three thousand one hundred and twenty, which may be thus divided, *viz.*

Twelve hundred Acres to four Corporate Towns or Burrows, which are to have like Liberties, and hold their Lands, as before is expressed, *viz.* to *Ardmagh* three hundred Acres, to *Mount-Norris* three hundred Acres, to *Charlemount* three hundred Acres, and to a Corporate Town to be erected at *Tanrygee*, in *O-Hanlon's* Country, three hundred Acres: Of the rest, twelve hundred Acres may be granted to the College in *Dublin*, and the residue, being seven hundred and twenty, to be allotted to the Maintenance of a Free-School to be erected at *Ardmagh*.

Touching the Natives, who shall not be Freeholders, they are to be placed or removed by Order of the Commissioners, as in *Tyrone*.

The Escheated Lands in every of the said Counties being thus divided and distributed, the several Undertakers are to have such Estates, and to yield such Rents and Services, and to observe such other Articles, as are lately published in Print (A) by his Majesty's Command.

Lastly, for the Encouragement and Advancement of the Scholars of the College of *Dublin*, and to furnish the Churches of *Ulster* with sufficient Incumbents, we think it convenient, if it so please his Majesty, that there be six Advowsons in every County given to the College, *viz.* three of the best, and three of the second Value.

(A) These Articles (though not at first proposed to be printed in this Collection) are thought proper to be hereunto annexed, for the better understanding the Nature of the Plantation.

OBSERVATIONS

OBSERVATIONS

UPON THE

Foregoing PROJECT.

1. **I**T is manifest that this Project was drawn up by the Privy Council of *Ireland*, to be laid before the King and Council in *England*, as a Guide for the Plantation.

2. Whoever compares the Project with the Orders and Conditions annexed, and with Captain *Pynnarr*'s Survey hereafter following, will evidently see, that the Project was varied from in several Particulars, and in many others pursued.

3. Where in the Project a County is said to contain a determinate Number of Acres, *Tyrone* for Example, 98187 *English* Acres, it must not be understood, that the County of *Tyrone* has no more *English* Acres in it (and so of others.) For it is well known, that the County of *Tyrone* contains 387175 *Irish* Plantation Acres, which make 626959 *English* Acres. But the meaning is, that the County contained so many Acres of escheated profitable Land, exclusive of unforfeited, and Church Lands, and also of Boggs, Mountains, Lakes, Woods, and other unprofitable Scopes.

4. In the Project Provision was made for erecting several Corporate Towns; many of which through the escheated Counties were omitted to be done.

5. The

Observations upon the Foregoing PROJECT.

5. The Transplantation of the *Irish* Swordmen, or Soldiers, into *Cenaught* was not observed.

6. By the Project, *Connor Roe Maguire* is mentioned to be intitled by the King's Promise to the two Baronies of *Magherestephana* and *Clancallie*, and to the two half Baronies of *Tirrecanada* and *Knockininy*, in the County of *Fermanagh*, containing 390 *Taths*, or 12287 Acres; yet there is no allotment to him appearing in Captain *Pynnarr*'s Survey; which is supplied by Patents granted to him, as appears in the Rolls Office; and therefore are not within the Intention of the Plantation and Survey.

7. The like may be said of *Tirlagh Mc-Henry O-Neill*, to whom the Lands of the *Fughes* in the County of *Armagh*, containing 9900 Acres, were passed in Patent before the Project was framed; and yet it appears by the said Survey that 5500 Acres of the Precinct of the *Fughes* were granted to *Scottish* Undertakers.

8. The Division of the County of *Donegall* is not adjusted right in the foregoing Project; the distributive Proportions not amounting to the Numbers mentioned in the general Division: But the Editor could not be justified in departing from his Copy. The same will appear in a more minute Manner through some other Counties.

9. The *Termon* Lands, which frequently occur in the Project are explained in the *Antiquities of Ireland* lately published, Chap. 35. p. 233.

ORDERS

ORDERS

AND

CONDITIONS

TO BE

Observed by the Undertakers upon the
Distribution and Plantation of the
Escheated Lands in *Ulster*.

From a Copy printed in the Year 1608.

WHereas the greatest Part of six Counties in the Province of *Ulster* within the Realm of *Ireland*, namely, *Ardmagh*, *Tyrone*, *Colrane*, *Donegall*, *Fermanagh* and *Cavan*, being escheated, and come to the Crown, hath lately been surveyed, and the Survey thereof transmitted and presented to his Majesty: Upon View whereof, his Majesty of his Princely Bounty, not respecting his own Profit, but the publick Peace and Welfare of that Kingdom, by the civil Plantation of those unreformed and waste Countries, is graciously pleased to distribute the said Lands to such of his Subjects, as well of *Great Britain* as of *Ireland*, as being of Merit and Ability shall seek the same, with a Mind not only to benefit themselves, but to do Service to the Crown and the Commonwealth.

And

And forasmuch as many Persons, being ignorant of the Conditions whereupon his Majesty is pleased to grant the said Lands, are importunate Suitors for greater *Portions* than they are able to plant, intending their private Profit only, and not the Advancement of the publick Service; it is thought convenient to declare and publish to all his Majesty's Subjects the *several Quantities of the Proportions, which shall be distributed, the several sorts of Undertakers, the manner of Allotment, the Estates, the Rents, the Tenures*, with other Articles to be observed as well on his Majesty's behalf, as on the behalf of the Undertakers, in Manner and Form following.

First, The Proportions of Land to be distributed to Undertakers shall be of three different Quantities, consisting of sundry parcels or precincts of Land, called by certain *Irish Names*, used and known in the said several Counties, *viz. Ballibetags, Quarters, Balliboes, Tathes, and Polls*; the first or least *Proportion* to contain such or so many of the said Parcels, as shall make up *a thousand English Acres* at the least; and the second or middle *Proportion* to contain such or so many of the Parcels, as shall make up *fifteen hundred English Acres* at the least; and the last or greatest *Proportion* to contain such or so many of the said Parcels, as shall make up *two thousand English Acres* at the least; to every of which *Proportions* shall be allowed such quantity of Bog and Wood, as the Country shall conveniently afford.

Second'y, The Persons of the Undertakers of the several *Proportions* shall be of three Sorts, *viz.*

1. *English* ...

e made Freeholders.
to himself the ad-

Lastly, The several Articles ensuing are to be observed, as well on the behalf of his Majesty, as of the several Undertakers respectively.

ARTICLES *concerning the English and Scottish Undertakers, who are to Plant their Portions with English and Inland Scottish Tenants.*

1. His Majesty is pleased to grant Estates in Fee-Farm to them and their Heirs.

2. They shall Yearly yield unto his Majesty for every *Proportion* of a thousand Acres, five Pounds six Shillings and eight Pence *English*, and so ratably for the greater *Proportions*, which is after the rate of six Shillings and eight Pence for every three Score *English* Acres. But none of the said Undertakers shall pay any Rent, until the expiration of the first two Years, except the Natives of *Ireland*, who are not subject to the Charge of Transportation.

3. Every Undertaker of so much Land as shall amount to the greatest *Proportion* of two thousand Acres, or thereabouts, shall hold the same by Knight's Service *in Capite*; and every Undertaker of so much Land as shall amount to the middle *Proportion* of fifteen hundred Acres, or thereabouts, shall hold the same by Knight's Service, as of the Castle of *Dublin*. And every Undertaker of so much Land as shall amount to the least *Proportion* of a thousand Acres, or thereabouts, shall hold the same in common Soccage: And there shall be no Wardship upon the two first descents of that Land.

4. Every Undertaker of the greatest *Proportion* of two thousand Acres shall, within two Years after the Date of his Letters Patents, build thereupon a Castle, with a strong Court or Bawne about it. And every Undertaker of the second or middle *Proportion* of fifteen hundred Acres shall, within the same time, build a Stone or Brick House thereupon, with a strong Court or Bawne about it. And every Undertaker of the least *Proportion* of a thousand Acres shall, within the same time make thereupon a strong Court or Bawne at least. And all the said Undertakers shall draw their Tenants to build Houses for themselves, and their Families, near the principal Castle, House, or Bawne,
for

for their mutual Defence or Strength. And they shall have sufficient Timber, by the Assignment of such Officers as the Lord Deputy and Council of *Ireland* shall appoint, out of his Majesty's Woods in that Province, for the same Buildings, without paying any thing for the same, during the said two Years: And to that end, there shall be a present Inhibition to restrain the Falling or Destruction of the said Woods in the mean time, for what Cause soever.

5. The said Undertakers, their Heirs and Assignes, shall have ready in their Houses at all times a convenient Store of Arms, wherewith they may furnish a competent number of able Men for their Defence, which may be viewed and mustered every half Year, according to the manner of *England*.

6. Every of the said Undertakers *English* or *Scottish*, before the enfealing of his Letters Patents, shall take the Oath of *Supremacy*, either in the Chancery of *England* or *Ireland*, or before the Commissioners to be appointed for establishing of the Plantation, and shall also conform themselves in Religion according to his Majesty's Laws.

7. The said Undertakers, their Heirs and Assignes, shall not alien or demise their Portions, or any part thereof to the meer *Irish*, or to such Persons as will not take the Oath, which the said Undertakers are bound to take by the former Article. And to that end a *Proviso* shall be inserted in their Letters Patents.

8. Every Undertaker shall within two Years after the Date of his Letters Patents, plant or place a competent number of *English* or inland *Scottish* Tenants upon his *Portion*, in such manner as by the Commissioners to be appointed for the establishing of this Plantation shall be prescribed.

9. Every of the said Undertakers for the space of five Years next after the Date of his Letters Patents shall be resident in Person himself upon his *Portion*, or place some such other Person thereupon, as shall be allowed by the State of *England* or *Ireland*, who shall be likewise resident there during the said five Years, unless by reason of Sickness or other important Cause he be Licensed by the Lord Deputy and Council of *Ireland* to absent himself for a time.

10. The

10. The said Undertakers shall not alien their *Portions* during five Years next after the Date of their Letters Patents, but in this manner, *viz.* one third Part in Fee-Farm, another third Part for forty Years or under, reserving to themselves the other third Part without Alienation, during the said five Years. But after the said five Years they shall be at liberty to alien to all Persons, except the meer *Irish*, and such Persons as will not take the Oath, which the said Undertakers are to take as aforesaid.

11. The said Undertakers shall have power to erect Mannors, to hold *Courts Baron* twice every Year, to create Tenures to hold of themselves upon Alienation of any part of their said *Portions*, so as the same do not exceed the Moiety thereof.

12. The said Undertakers shall not demise any part of their Lands at will only, but shall make certain Estates for Years, for Life, in Taile, or in Fee-Simple.

13. No uncertain Rent shall be reserved by the said Undertakers, but the same shall be expressly set down without reference to the Custom of the Country, and a *Proviso* shall be inserted in their Letters Patents against *Cuttings*, *Cosberies* (A), and other *Irish* Exactions upon their Tenants.

14. The said Undertakers, their Heirs and Assigns, during the space of seven Years next ensuing, shall have power to transport all Commodities growing upon their own Lands, which they shall hold by those Letters Patents, without paying any Custom or Imposition for the same.

15. It shall be Lawful for the said Undertakers, for the space of five Years next ensuing, to send for, and bring into *Ireland*, out of *Great Britain*, Victuals, and Utensils for their Households, Materials and Tools for Building, and Husbandry, and Cattle to stock and manure the Lands aforesaid, without paying any Custom for the same, which shall not extend to any Commodities by way of Merchandize.

(A) For Cuttings, and Cosheries, Exactions so called, See the Antiquities of *Ireland*, Chap. 12. p. 75, 76.

ARTICLES

ARTICLES concerning such Servitors in Ireland, as shall be Undertakers in this Plantation, and shall have power to inhabit their Portions with meer Irish Tenants.

1. They shall have Estates in Fee-Farm.
2. They shall yield a Yearly Rent to his Majesty of eight Pounds *English* for every *Proportion* of a thousand Acres, and so ratably for the greater *Proportions*, which is after the rate of ten Shillings for sixty *English* Acres, or thereabouts, which they shall inhabit with meer *Irish* Tenants; but they shall pay only five Pounds Six Shillings and eight Pence for every *Proportion* of a thousand Acres, which they shall inhabit with *English* or *Scottish* Tenants as aforesaid, and so ratably for the other *Proportions*. And they shall pay no Rent for the first two Years.
3. They shall hold their several *Portions* by the same Tenures as the former Undertakers respectively.
4. They shall build their Castles, Houses, and Bawnes, and inhabit their Lands within two Years, and have a competent store of Arms in readiness, as the former Undertakers.
5. They shall have Power to create Mannors and Tenures, as the former Undertakers.
6. They shall make certain Estates to their Tenants, and reserve certain Rents, and forbear *Irish* Exactions, as the former Undertakers.
7. They shall be resident for five Years, as the former Undertakers, and be restrained from Alienation within the same time, as the former Undertakers.
8. They shall take the Oath of Supremacy, and be conformable in Religion, as the former Undertakers.
9. They shall not alien their *Portions*, or any part thereof, to the meer *Irish*, or to any such Person or Persons as will not take the like Oath as the said Undertakers are to take, as aforesaid; and to that end a *Proviso* shall be inserted in their Letters Patents.
10. They shall have power or liberty to transport, or bring in Commodities, as the former Undertakers.

ARTICLES

ARTICLES concerning the Irish Natives, who shall be admitted to be Freeholders.

1. They shall have Estates in Fee-Farm.
2. They shall pay the Yearly Rent of ten Pounds thirteen Shillings and four Pence for every *Portion* of a thousand Acres, and so ratably for the greater *Proportions*, which is after the rate of thirteen Shillings and four Pence for every sixty Acres or thereabouts; and they shall pay no Rent for the first Year.
3. For their Tenures they shall hold as the other Undertakers respectively, according to their *Portions*, with a *Proviso* of forfeiture of their Estates, if they enter into actual Rebellion.
4. They shall inhabit their Lands, and build their Castles, Houses, and Bawnes, within two Years, as the former Undertakers.
5. They shall make certain Estates for Years, or for Lives, to their under Tenants, and they shall take no *Irish* Exactions.
6. They shall use Tillage and Husbandry after the manner of the *English* Pale.

Certain general Propositions to be notified to the Undertakers of all sorts.

1. That there shall be Commissioners appointed for the setting forth of the several *Proportions*, and for the ordering and settling of the Plantation, according to such Instructions as shall be given unto them by his Majesty in that behalf.
2. That all the said Undertakers shall by themselves, or by such, as the States of *England* or *Ireland* shall allow of, attend the said Commissioners in *Ireland*, at or before *Midsummer* next, to receive such Directions touching their Plantations, as shall be thought fit.
3. That every Undertaker, before the enfealing of his Letters Patents, shall enter into Bond, or Recognizance, with good Sureties, to his Majesty's Use, in the Office of his Majesty's Chief Remembrancer in *England* or *Ireland*, or in his Majesty's Exchequer or Chancery in *Scotland*, or
I else

else before two of the Commissioners to be appointed for the Plantation, to perform the foresaid Articles, according to their several Distinctions, of *Building, Planting, Residence, Alienation within five Years*, and *making of certain Estates to their Tenants*, in this manner, *viz.* The Undertaker of the greatest Proportion to become bound in four hundred Pounds, of the middle Proportion in three hundred Pounds, and of the least Proportion in two hundred Pounds.

4. That in every of the said Counties there shall be a convenient Number of *Market Towns* and *Corporations* erected for the Habitation and settling of Tradesmen and Artificers; and that there shall be one *Free-School* at least appointed in every County for the Education of Youth in Learning and Religion.

5. That there shall be a convenient number of Parishes and Parish Churches with sufficient Incumbents in every County; and that the Parishioners shall pay all their Tithes in kind to the Incumbents of the said Parish Churches.

A COM-

A

COMMISSION to inquire into the KING's Title to the several escheated and forfeited Lands in *Ulster*, in the several Countys of *Armagh*, *Tyrone*, *Colerain*, *Donegall*, *Fermanagh*, and *Cavan*, in Order to the Plantation there; with Articles and Instructions annexed.

*Out of the Rolls Office in Dublin: Anno. 7. Jac. 1.
inrolled. 16. Jac. 1. pars. 2. dorf.*

JAMES, &c. to our right Trusty and well beloved Sir *Arthur Chichester* Knight, our Deputy of our Realm of *Ireland*, *Thomas*, Archbushopp of *Dublin*, our Chancellor in our said Realm, *Henry* Archbushopp of *Armagh*, Primate of all *Ireland*, *George*, Bushopp of *Derry*, *Clogher*, and *Raphoe*, *Robert*, Bushopp of *Kilmore* and *Ardagh*, Sir *Thomas Ridgeway* Knight, our Vice Treasurer, and Treasurer at Warrs in our said Realm, Sir *Richard Wingfield* Knight, our Marshal of our Army there, Sir *Humphry Winche* Knight, Chief Justice of our Chief Place in our said Realm, Sir *John Denbam* Knight, Chief Baron of our Exchequer in our said Realm, the Master of our Rolls in our Chancery of the said Realm for the Time being, Sir *Oliver St. John* Knight, Master of our Ordinance in our said Realm, Sir *Oliver Lambert* Knight, one of our Privy Council in our said Realm, Sir *Henry Power* Knight, one other of our Privy Councill in our said Realm, Sir *Gerald Moore* Knight, one other of our said Privy Councill, Sir *Adam Loftus* Knight, one other of our Privy Councill in our said Realm, Sir *Richard Cooke* Knight, our

Orders and Conditions for

Principal Secretary in our said Realm, Sir *John Davis* Knight, our Attorney General in our said Realm, *William Parsons* Esq. Surveyor General of our Possessions in our said Realm, and *George Sexten* Esq. our Escheator within our Province of *Ulster*, greeting.

Whereas great scopes and extent of Land in the severall Counties of *Armagh, Tirone, Coleraine, Donegall, Fermanagh, and Cavan*, within our Province of *Ulster*, are escheated and come to our Hands by the attainder of sundry Traitors and Rebels, and by other just and lawfull Titles, whereof we have caused heretofore severall Inquisitions to be taken, and Surveys to be made, which being transmitted and presented unto us, we considered with our Privy Councill attending our Person, how much it would advance the Welfare of that Kingdom, if the said Land were planted with Colonies of civil Men, and well affected in Religion; whereupon there was a Project conceived for the Division of the said Lands into Proportions, and for the Distribution of the same unto Undertakers, together with certain Articles of Instruction for such as should be appointed Commissioners for the said Plantation; which Project and Articles signed with our own Hand we have lately transmitted unto you our Deputy. And whereas we are informed that in the Inquisitions and Surveys formerly taken there have been some Omissions, as well of the Ecclesiastical Lands claimed by the severall Bishops, within whose Dioceses the said escheated Lands do ly, as of the Lands merely Temporal, which might the more easily happen, by reason that the Quantity and Measures of Lands in those Countries, which were not in former Times governed by the *English* Laws, were unknown to our Officers and Ministers there; as also because the said Service of enquiry and Survey was mixed with other Services, namely, with Goal Deliveries and other Execution of the Publick Justice, and with the Prosecution of such as were in open Action of Rebellion, KNOW YE, that we reposing special Trust and Confidence in your Wisdoms, Diligence, and Sincerity, have by the advice and Consent of you, our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor Sir *Arthur Chichester* Knight, our Deputy General of our said Realm of *Ireland*, made, constituted, ordained and appointed, and by these presents do make, constitute, ordain,

dain, and appoint, you, or any five or more of you (whereof you our said Deputy shall be always one) to be our Commissioners, and we do hereby give unto you, or any five or more of you, as aforesaid, full Power and Authority to enquire as well by the Oaths of good and lawfull Men, as by all such other good Ways and Means, as to you shall seem fit and convenient, what Castles, Mannors, Lordships, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Services, Customs, Duties, Fishings, Advowsons, or other Hereditaments whatsoever, Situate, lying and being in the several Counties of *Armagh, Colerain, Tyrone, Donegall, Fermanagh, or Cavan*, or either of them, or in the confines of them or either of them, are escheated and come, or ought to be escheated and come to our Hands and Possession, or to the Hands and Possession of any of our Progenitors or Predecessors, Kings or Queens of *England*, by Virtue of any Act or Acts of Parliament, by attainder of any Person or Persons, by breach of any Condition or Conditions contained in any Letters Patent, by escheat, Forfeiture, or by any other Ways or Means whatsoever; and to make an exact Survey of the said Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, and of every Part thereof, by the Numbers of Ballybetaghs, Ballyboes, Polles, Tathes, Acres, or other Measures, and Quantities of Land used and known in the said several Counties; and after Inquisition and Survey thereof taken as aforesaid, to plot and divide the said Lands into several Parishes, Precincts, and Proportions, and to distinguish the same by particular Names, Mears and Bounds, according to the tenor and intent of the said Project and Articles of Instruction hereunto annexed; and further to perform and execute all and every Act and Acts, thing and things whatsoever contained and prescribed in and by the said Project and Articles.

And we do further, by and with the Consent aforesaid, give unto you, or any five or more of you as aforesaid, full Power and Authority to hear and Determine all Titles, Controversies and Matters whatsoever, which shall arise, and be moved or pretended as well between us and our Subjects, as between Party and Party, concerning the said Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, or any Part thereof (the Church Lands only excepted) which nevertheless you shall also have Power to Order and Decree as aforesaid,

foresaid, so as it be done with the Consent of you our Deputy, and of you the Archbushopp of *Dublin*, our Chancellor, and of you *Henry*, Archbushopp of *Armagh*, Primate of all *Ireland*, and of you *George*, Bushopp of *Derry*, *Clogher*, and *Raphoe*.

And lastly, we do hereby give you, or any five or more of you, as aforesaid, full Power and Authority to do and execute all and every other Act or Acts, thing or things whatsoever, which you, or any five or more of you, as aforesaid, shall in your Discretion think Pertinent and Convenient for and towards the Perpetration, Furtherance, or finishing of the said Plantation, willing and commanding you and every of you to give diligent Attendance, and to use your best endeavour in the execution of the Premisses, as becometh; and what you, or any five or more of you, as aforesaid, shall do herein, the same to certify us in our High Court of Chancery in our said Realm of *Ireland* before Hallow Mass next ensuing the date hereof. In Witness, &c. Witness our said Deputy General of our said Realm of *Ireland* at *Dublin* the one and twentieth Day of *July*, in the seventh Year of our Reign of *England*, *France*, and *Ireland*, and of *Scotland* the two and fortieth.

ARTICLES *For Instructions to such as shall be appointed Commissioners for the Plantation of Ulster.*

JAMES REX.

1st. That a general care be taken, that such Orders, Conditions, and Articles, as have been lately published in Print, or are to be printed or transmitted, touching the Plantation, be observed, and put in Execution, as well by the Commissioners, as by the Undertakers.

2d. That the said Commissioners be ready to begin their Journey into our Province of *Ulster* for the Execution of their Commission before the end of *July* next, or sooner if it may be.

3d. The Omissions and Defects in the former Survey of the escheated Lands in *Ulster*, either for us or the Church, are to be supplied and amended by new Inquisitions, and the Ecclesiastical Lands to be distinguished from the Lands belonging to the Crown.

4th.

4th. The Countys being divided into several Proportions, every Proportion is to be bounded out by the known Metts and Names, with the particular Mention both of the Number and Name of every Ballyboe, Tath, Polle, Quarter, or the like *Irish* precinct of Land, that is contained in every Portion, and to give each Portion a proper Name to be known by, and in the Proportions lying near to the High Ways, choice is to be made of the most fit Seat for Undertakers to Build upon, in such Sort as may best serve for the safety and Succour of Passengers; and also to allot and set out by Meares and Bounds unto every Proportion so much Bogg and Wood over and above his Number of Acres, as the Place where the Proportion shall ly may conveniently afford, having respect to the Adjacent Proportions.

5th. Because the Article of casting Lotts discourageth many that are sufficient, and would be glad to dwell together, that therefore every County be divided into greater Precincts, every Precinct containing eight ten or twelve thousand Acres, according to the greatness of the County, and those Precincts to contain several Proportions lying together, to the end that so many Consorts of Undertakers may here be appointed as there are several Precincts; which being done, then these Consorts may cast Lotts for the Precincts, and afterwards divide every Precinct amongst the particular Undertakers of that Consort, either by Agreement or by Lott; and this form not to be concluded but upon Consideration taken thereof by the Commissioners there, who having reported back their Opinions, some such course may be resolved, as to us shall be thought most convenient.

6th. To cause Plots to be made of every County, and in the said Plot to prick out the several Precincts, and in the Precincts the several Proportions by their Names.

7th. Such great Woods, as the Commissioners shall make choice of to be preserved for our Use, are to be excepted out of the Proportions, and to be reserved for the Undertakers buildings, and for such other purposes as to us shall be thought fit.

8th. That in the Surveys Observation be made what Proportions by Name are fittest to be allotted to the *Brittains*, what to the Servitors, and what to the Natives;

wherein this respect is to be had, that the *Brittains* be put in Places of best safety, the Natives to be dispersed, and the Servitors planted in those Places, which are of greatest Importance to serve the rest.

9th. The Commissioners are to limit and bound out the Precincts of the several Parishes, according to their Discretions, notwithstanding the Limitation of the Precinct; wherein they may observe the antient limits of the old Parishes, so as the same Breed not a greater inconvenience to the Plantation, and to Assign to the Incumbent of each Parish a Glebe after the rate of threescore Acres for every thousand Acres within the Parishes in the most convenient Places, or nearest to the Churches; and for the more certainty to give each Glebe a certain Name, whereby it may be known; and to take Order, that there be a Proviso in the Letters Patent for passing the Gleabes to restrain the Alienations thereof, saving during Incumbencies.

10th. It is fit, that certain Portions be allotted and laid out for Towns in the Places mentioned in the Project, or in more convenient Places, as shall seem best to the Commissioners, having regard, that the Land be laid as near to the Towns as may be.

11th. The Parcels of Land, which shall be allotted to the College in *Dublin*, and to the Free Schools in the several Counties, are to be set out and distinguished by Mears and Bounds, to the end the same may be accordingly passed by several grants from us. The Commissioners likewise are to set out the Quantity of three great Proportions lying together in the County of *Armagh* to be allotted to the said College of *Dublin*, and six thousand Acres to be taken out of the Lands omitted in the last Survey (if so much shall be found) these to be only of our Land, and not of the Church Land.

12th. That there be set out and reserved twelve thousand Acres, either out of the Proportions, or otherwise out of the Lands omitted in the Survey, in such Counties and Places, as to our Deputy and Commissioners shall be thought meet, the same to be disposed by us for the Endowment of an Hospital to be erected for maimed and diseased Soldiers, in such Place and Manner, as we shall hereafter appoint.

13th. The Commissioners shall by the Authority given them

them hear and determine all Titles and Controversies by finall Order and Decree, that shall be brought before them, concerning any Lands and Possessions (the Church Lands only excepted) which nevertheless they shall have also Power to Order and Decree (as aforesaid) so it be done with the Consent of the Lord Deputy, the Archbushopp of *Dublin*, and the now Bushopp of *Derry*. They shall also compound for Titles between us and our Subjects, and between Party and Party.

14th. And whereas Complaint is made, that the scites of some Cathedral Churches, the Places of the Residence of the Bushopps, Deans, Chapters, Dignitaries, and Prebends in *Ulster*, be passed away to Divers in Fee-Farm by Letters Patent under pretence of Monastery Lands, to the great Detriment of those Churches, the Commissioners shall have Authority to examine the same, and finding the Information true, to consider of some course to be taken for Restitution to be made to the Churches from whence they were formerly taken, with such Consideration to those that now hold them, as standeth with equity, according to the Circumstances considerable. And further we are pleased, that the escheated Lands, out of which the Bushopps have had heretofore rent, certainty of Refections, or Pensions, should be esteemed Ecclesiastical, and be annexed to the severall Sees whereunto they did pay the same, whereof the Commissioners are to take particular notice, and to see the same effected accordingly.

15th. You our Deputy shall cause our Judges and learned Counsel to set down our Titles to the severall Lands lately escheated in *Ulster*, to see the Records to be perfit-
ted, and to take care that they may be safely preserved and kept Secret, and to transmit the Cases hither under the Hands of our Judges and learned Counsel.

16th. All Acts Orders and Decrees resolved there to be recorded into two Books, the one to remain there in some Court of Record, and the other to be transmitted to our Counsel here.

17th. It is also to be considered what Portions are fit to be allotted to the Mother of the late Earl of *Tyrconnel*, the Mother of *Mac-Gwir*, *Katherine Butler*, the late Widow of *Mulmorie O-Rely*, and such others as claim Jointures; and that the Commissioners do (if they have cause) allow
the

the same unto them during their Lives, and the Reversion to the Natives, with Condition that they observe the Articles of the Plantation, as other Undertakers do, or otherwise to assign them Recompence in some other Place.

18th. The River Fishings in Loughs and Rivers are to be allotted unto the Proportions next adjoining unto the Loughs and Rivers, wherein the said Fishings are, the one Moiety to the Proportion lying on the one Side of the River or Lough, and the other Moiety to the Proportion lying on the other Side, unless by necessity or inconveniency it shall be found fitting to be allotted to the one Side; for which Fishing some increase of Rent is to be reserved unto us, as to the Commissioners shall be thought fit.

19th. That return be made of their proceedings and doings by Virtue of this Commission and Instructions before *Hallow-mass* next, that we may have convenient Time to resolve thereupon this Winter, and to signify our Pleasure against the next Spring.

N. B. By virtue of the aforesaid Commission, Inquisitions were duly held concerning the several escheated Lands in the Counties therein mentioned, which were returned into the Rolls Office, where they remain. And Anno. 11. Jac. 1. a Commission concerning the escheated Mountains in the said Counties issued, upon which Inquisitions were also held, and the returns thereof remain among the Rolls so far as relates to the Counties of *Cavan*, *Fermanagh*, *Donegall*, and *Tyrone*.

PYNNAR's

P Y N N A R's

S U R V E Y

O F

U L S T E R.

A BRIEF View and Survey made at several times, and in several Places, in the several Counties within named, between the first Day of *December* 1618, and the 28th Day of *March* 1619, by me *Nicholas Pynnar* Esq; and others, by Virtue of his Majesty's Commission under the great Seal of *Ireland* to me and others directed, dated the 28th Day of *November* 1618: Wherein are set forth the Names of the several *Brittish* Undertakers, Servitors, and principal Natives, with their Proportions, and the Undertakers of Towns, in the several Countys of *Ardmagh*, *Tyrone*, *Donegall*, *Cavan*, and *Fermanagh*, and how they have performed their Buildings, and Plantations of Inhabitants, and other particular Matters answerable to certain Articles to the said Commission annexed; together with the Works and Plantation performed by the City of *London* in the City and County of *London-Derry*: All which I do certify as upon my own View and Examination; the Particulars whereof do hereafter follow.

County

County of CAVAN.

The Precinct of *Clanchie*, allotted to
Scottish Undertakers.

I. The Lord *Aubignie* was the First Patentee.

3000 Acres. Sir *James Hamilton* Kt. holdeth these Lands by the Names called *Keneth* 2000 acres, and *Cashell* alias *Castle Aubignie* 1000 acres.

Upon this Proportion there is built a very large strong Castle of Lyme and Stone, called *Castle Aubignie*, with the King's Arms cut in Free-Stone over the Gate. This Castle is five Stories high, with four round Towers for Flankers, the body of the Castle fifty Feet long, and twenty eight Feet broad, the Roof is set up, and ready to be Slated. There is adjoining to the one End of the Castle a Bawne of Lyme and Stone eighty Feet square, with two Flankers fifteen Feet high. This is very strongly built, and surely wrought. In this Castle himself dwelleth, and keepeth House with his Lady and Family. This Castle standeth upon a meeting of five beaten ways, which keeps all that Part of the Country.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Birth and Descent.

Free-Holders 8, viz.

- 1 having 480 acres
- 2 having 144 acres le piece.
- 2 having 192 acres jointly.
- 1 having 108 acres.
- 2 having 120 acres le piece.

Lease-holders for 3 Lives, 3, viz.

- 1 having 120 acres.
- 1 having 96 acres.
- 1 having 48 acres

Lease-

Lease-holders for Years 5, viz.

- 1 having 102 acres.
- 2 having 96 acres le piece.
- 1 having 168 acres.
- 1 having 100 acres.

Cottagers, 25.

Each Man a Tenement, a small quantity of Land, and Commons for certain numbers of Cattle.

Total 41 Families, which do consist of 80 Men at Arms.

Thirty six of the Heads of these Families have now taken the Oath of Supremacy.

I find upon these Lands good Tillage and Husbandry according to the *English* manner.

II. 1000 acres.

John Hamilton Esq; hath 1000 acres called *Kilcloghan*.

Upon this Proportion there is built a Bawne of Lime and Stone eighty Feet Square, and thirteen Feet high, with two round Towers for Flankers, being twelve Feet le Piece in the diameter: There is also begun a Stone House, which is now one Storie high, and is intended to be four Stories high, being forty eight Feet long, and twenty four Feet broad, besides two Towers, which be vaulted and do flank the House. There is also another Bawne near adjoining to the former Bawne, which is built of Stone and Clay, being one hundred Feet square, and twelve feet high; and in that Bawne there are begun two Houses of Clay and Stone, the one to be eighty Feet long, and the other sixty, and each to be twenty Feet in breadth. There is also a Village, consisting of eight Houses joining to the Bawne, being all inhabited with *Brittish* Tenants. Also a Water-Mill and five Houses adjoining to it.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* birth and descent.

Free.

Free-Holders 2, viz.	}	In total 15 in Family, which consist of forty Men armed. These 15 principal Tenants. have all taken the Oath of Supremacy.
2 having 120 acres le piece.		
Lessees for Years, 6, viz.		
6 having 48 acres le piece.	}	Here is good Tillage and Husbandry after the manner of the <i>English</i> .
Cottagers 7.		
Each of these have a House and Garden Plott, and Commons for four Cows.		

III. 1000 Acres.

William Hamilton Esq; holdeth 1000 acres called *Dromuck*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawn of Lyme and Stone being eighty Feet square, with two round Towers for Flankers, and two Stories high vaulted, the Wall itself being thirteen Feet high. Within the Bawn there is a House of Lime and Stone thirty six Feet long, twenty Feet broad, and near to this Bawne there is a Village consisting of five Houses, being all *Brittish* Families.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Birth and Descent.

Free-Holders, 2, viz.	}	Total 14 Families, consisting of thirty able Men to serve the King.
2 having 120 acres le piece.		
Lessees for 3 Lives 2, viz.		
1 having 42 acres.	}	There are twelve of the Heads of these Families have taken the Oath of Supremacy.
1 having 54 acres.		
Lessees for Years 4, viz.		
1 having 128 acres.	}	I find upon these Lands Tillage and Husbandry according to the <i>English</i> manner.
1 having 84 acres.		
1 having 48 acres.		
1 having 36 acres.	}	
Cottagers that hold for Years 6, viz.		
1 having 30 acres.		
1 having 20 acres.	}	
1 having 15 acres.		
1 having 12 acres.		
1 having 11 acres.	}	
1 having 10 acres.		

IV. 1000

IV. 1000 Acres.

William Bealie Esq; holdeth 1000 acres called *Tonregie*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone ninety Feet square, with two Flankers, and in one of the Flankers there is a Castle in building which is above the first Storie; and the length of it is thirty Feet, the breadth 22 Feet, being vaulted; there is another House at one of the Corners, and is twenty Feet square, and vaulted, being but one Storie high. In this himself with his Wife and Family are now dwelling.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Birth and Descent.

Freeholders, 2, viz.

1 having 144 acres.

1 having 48 acres.

Leaseholders for Years, 4, viz.

2 having 96 acres le piece.

2 having 48 acres le piece.

Cottagers for Years, 4, viz.

2 having 20 acres jointly.

1 having 5 acres.

1 having 4 acres.

Total ten Families, consisting of twenty eight Men armed.

These ten Families have now taken the Oath of Supremacy.

I find here good Tillage after the *English* Manner.

The Precinct of *Castlerabin*, allotted to Servitors and Natives.

V. 1000 acres.

Sir *William Taase* was the 1st Patentee.

Sir *Thomas Ash* Kt. holdeth 1000 Acres called *Mullagh*.

Upon this Proportion there is an old Castle new mended; but all the Land is now inhabited with *Irish*.

VI. 1000

VI. 1000 acres.

Sir *Edmond Phettilace* was the first Patentee.

Sir *Thomas Ash* holdeth this Proportion called *Carwyn*.

Upon this there is built a very good Bawne of Lyme and Stone, being seventy Feet square, with two Flankers, and is twelve Feet high; but all the Land is inhabited with *Irish*.

VII. 500 acres.

Lieutenant *Garth* was the first Patentee.

Sir *Thomas Ash* Kt. holdeth five hundred acres, called *Murmade*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Sodds; but all the Land is inhabited with *Irish*.

VIII. 1000 acres.

Captain *Ridgewaie* was the first Patentee.

Captain *Culme* holdeth 1000 acres, called *Logh-rammar*, alias the Manner of *Chichester*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lime and Stone, one hundred and eighty Feet square, with two Flankers, and fourteen Feet high, and a House in it of Lime and Stone, which is building, being now about the second Storie, the Roof ready to be set on. He hath four *English* Families, and this Bawne standeth upon a Passage, which is able to do good Service.

Captain *Culme* is to build a Town called *Virginia*; for which he is allowed two hundred and fifty acres. Upon this he hath built eight Timber Houses, and put into them *English* Tenants; of which Town there is a Minister, which keepeth School, and is a very good Preacher.

IX. 400 acres.

Sir *John Elliot* Kt. holdeth four hundred acres called *Muckon*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone sixty Feet square, and a small House, all the Land being inhabited with *Irish*.

X. 900

X. 900 acres.

Sbane Mc. Pbillip O-Rellie hath nine hundred acres.

Upon this Proportion is a small Bawne of Sodds, and an *Irish* House, wherein he dwelleth.

The Precinct of *Tullaghgarvy*, allotted to Servitors.

XI. 1500 acres.

Captain *Hugh Culme*, and *Archibald Moore* Esq; hold 1500 acres, called *Tullavin*.

Upon this Proportion the Bawne and Towers are thoroughly finished, and now the Roof of the House is framed, ready to be set up. It standeth in a Place of great strength, the said *Archibald Moore*, with his Wife and Family, dwelling in it. He hath four *English* Families about him; the rest of the Land is inhabited with *Irish*.

XII. 750 acres.

Sir *Thomas Ash*, and *John Ash* have 750 acres, called *Drumsheel*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Clay and Stone, and another of Sodds, 120 Feet square; but all inhabited with *Irish*.

XIII. 1000 acres.

Mullmoric Mc. Pbillip O-Reyley hath a thousand acres, called *Itterry-Outra*.

Upon this Proportion there is a very strong Bawne of Sodds, with four Flankers, and a deep Moate, a good *Irish* House within it; in which himself and Family dwelleth. He hath made no Estates.

XIV. 1000 acres.

Captain *Reley* hath a thousand Acres, called *Liscannor*.

Upon this there is a Bawn of Sodds, and a House in it, in which he dwelleth. He hath made no Estates but from Year to Year; and all his Tenants do Plough by the Tail.

XV. 3000 acres.

Mulmorie Oge O'Relie hath three thousand Acres. Upon this there is a Bawn of Sodds, and in it an old Castle, which is now built up, in which himself and Family dwelleth. He hath made no Estates to any of his Tenants, and they do all Plough by the Tail.

XVI. 2000 acres.

Captain Richard Tirrell, and his Brother *William*, have two thousand Acres called *Itterrery*.

Upon this there is built a strong Bawn of Lime and Stone eighty Feet Square, twelve Feet high, with four Flankers. He hath made no Estates.

XVII. 3000 acres.

Maurice Mac-Telligh hath three thousand Acres called *Liscurcron*. Here is a Bawn of Sodds, and in it a good *Irish* House, in which himself and Family dwelleth.

The Precinct of *Loghtee*, allotted to *English* Undertakers.

XVIII. 1500 acres.

John Taylor Esq; hath fifteen hundred Acres called *Agbieduff*. Upon this proportion is a Castle and Bawne thoroughly finished, and himself with his Family dwelling in it.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Birth and Descent.

Free-

Free-holders, 7, viz.

- 1 having 288 acres.
- 1 having 264 acres.
- 1 having 96 acres.
- 2 having 48 acres le piece.
- 2 having 24 acres le piece.

Lessees for Years 7, viz.

- 2 having 192 acres.
- 2 having 48 acres le piece.
- 2 having 24 acres le piece.
- 2 having 48 acres le piece.

Cottagers in Fee, 10, viz.

- 3 having 60 acres le piece.
- 3 having 31 acres le piece.
- 2 having 30 acres le piece.
- 1 having 4 acres.
- 1 having 2 acres.

Total 24 families, besides divers Undertenant, which are able to make 54 Men armed.

All these have taken the Oath of Supremacy, and dwell most of them in a Village consisting of fourteen Houses, in which there is a Water-mill, but no great Store of Tillage.

XIX. 2000 acres.

Thomas Waldron, Esq; Son and Heir to Sir *Richard Waldron* Knight deceased, holdeth two thousand Acres called *Drombill* and *Dromellan*. Upon this Proportion there is a Bawn of Sods of two hundred feet Square, and four Flankers; but much of it is fallen down. The Castle or Stone House is now finished, and himself, with his Mother, the Lady *Waldron*, with all their Family are dwelling in it. There is built a Town consisting of thirty one Houses all inhabited with *English*. There is also a Wind-Mill. This is a Thorough-fare, and common Passage into the Country, and here is a little Tillage.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families both of Birth and Descent.

Free-holders 5, viz.

- 2 having 96 acres le piece.
- 1 having 192 acres.
- 2 having 48 acres le piece.

Lessees for Years 17. viz.

- 3 having 96 acres le piece.
- 2 having 48 acres le piece.
- 1 having 72 acres
- 9 having 24 acres le piece.
- 2 having 33 acres le piece.

Cottagers, 31.

Each having a House and two Acres of Land, and Commons for twelve Cattle a Peece.

Total 53 Families,
consisting of 82 Men
very well armed.

XX. 2000 acres.

John Fish, Esq; hath two thousand Acres called *Dromany*. Upon this Proportion the Bawn and Castle is long since finished, being very Strong, and himself with his Wife and Family dwelling therein. He hath also built two Villages, consisting of ten Houses the Piece, which are built of Lime and Stone, and two good Inn-holders; for they stand upon a Road Way.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-holders 4, viz.

- 2 having 192 acres le piece.
- 1 having 144 acres.
- 1 having 130 acres.

Lessees for three lives 4, viz.

- 2 having 150 acres le piece.
- 1 having 120 acres.
- 1 having 144 acres.

Lessees

Lessees for Years 14.

4 having 92 acres le piece.
4 having 48 acres le piece.
2 having 24 acres le piece.
1 having 30 acres.
2 having 40 acres le peece.
1 having 20 acres.

Total twenty two Families, besides Cottagers, which are able to make sixty Men well armed.

Cottagers 14, viz.

Each of these have a House and Garden, and a Plott and Commons for four Heads of Cattle.

XXI. 1500 acres.

This is now in the Hands of Mr. *Adwick*.

Sir *Hugh Wirral* Knight holdeth one thousand five hundred Acres, called *Monaghan*. Upon this Proportion there is no Bawne, but he is building a House of Lime and Stone, which is but two Stories high, and so it hath been this two Years; and now he hath made it away to Mr. *Adwick*, who is in Possession.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-holders, 3. viz.

2 having 96 acres le piece.
1 having 48 acres.

Lessees five, viz.

2 having 48 acres le piece.
1 having 72 acres.
2 having 24 acres le piace.

Cottagers I saw not any nor any Counterpan to make it appear; but they said, they have eight, whose Names they gave me.

These eight Families with the eight Cottagers are able to make twenty six Men; but for Arms I saw not any, neither is there any place to keep them in.

XXII. 2000 acres.

Sir *Stephen Butler* Kt. holdeth two thousand acres, called *Clonose*.

PYNNAR's Survey of Ulster.

The Castle and Bawne is finished, being of great strength. He hath built two Corn Mills, and one fulling Mill. He is also able to arm two hundred Men with very good Arms, which are within his Castle, besides others, which are dispersed to his Tenants for their Safe-guard.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-holders fifteen, *viz.*

1 having 144 acres.
2 having 96 acres.
6 having 48 acres le piece.
6 having 24 acres le piece.

Lessees for three Lives, eleven,
viz.

1 having 264 acres.
1 having 144 acres.
9 having 40 acres le piece.

Lessees for Years fifteen.

1 having 144 acres.
5 having 48 acres le piece.
6 having 24 acres le piece.
3 having 12 acres le piece.

Total 41 Families,
besides under Tenants,
which are able to make
139 Men armed.

XXIII. 384 acres.

Sir *Steven Butler*, and the Undertakers of the Precinct, are to plant a Town at *Belturbet*, and for that there is allowed 384 acres of Land, and to build a Church.

In this Town there are Houses built of Cage-Work, all inhabited with *Brittish* Tenants, and most of these are Tradesmen; each of these having a House and Garden Plott, with four acres of Land, and Commons for certain numbers of Cows and Garrons.

XXIV.

Reinald Horne was the First Patentee.

Sir *George Manneringe* Kt. hath two thousand acres, called *Lisreagh*.

Upon

Upon this there is built a Bawn of Lime and Stone forty four Feet long, twelve Feet high, with two Flankers; also a Brick Houie of the same length, and twenty Feet high, all of very good work and strong. There is also a small Village consisting of seven Houses, all which are inhabited with *English* Families.

I find planted and estated with *Brittish* Families upon the Land.

Free-holders, 3, viz.

- 1 having 144 acres.
- 2 having 192 acres.

Lessees for Years 21, viz.

- 4 having 48 acres le piece.
- 1 having 51½ acres.
- 8 having 24 acres le piece.
- 4 having 48 acres le piece.
- 3 having 20 acres le piece.
- 1 having 30 acres.

Total 24 Families, besides Undertenants, being able to make 48 Men, as they said, but I did not see them.

XXV. 1500 acres.

William Snow was the first Patentee.

Peter Ameas, Esq; hath 1500 acres, called *Tonagh*.

Upon this Proportion there is a good Bawne of Lyme and Stone 75 Feet square, 12 feet high, with two Flankers, a Stone House within it sixty Feet long, and three Stories high, strongly built, and a small Village not far from it, consisting of seven Houses.

There is planted and estated upon this Proportion of *Brittish* Families.

Free-holders 4, viz.

- 3 having 480 acres jointly.
- 1 having 48 acres.

Lessees for Years 7, viz.

- 3 having 96 acres le piece.
- 1 having 96 acres.
- 1 having 68 acres.
- 2 having 96 acres le piece.

Total eleven Families, besides divers Undertenants, which are able to make thirty Men.

The Precinct of *Clonemabown*, allotted to Servitors and Natives.

XXVI. 2000 acres.

The Lord *Lambert* hath 2000 acres called the *Carig*.

Upon this there is a large strong Bawne, and a Stone House, which is finished long since, being inhabited with an *English* Gentleman, who is there resident with his Family.

XXVII. 1000 acres.

Captain *Lyons* and *Joseph Jones* were 1st. Patentees.

The Lord *Lambert* hath a thousand acres called *Tullacullen*.

Here is built a Bawne of Lime and Stone two hundred Feet square, fourteen Feet high, and a deep Moate about it, hath two Flankers. There is also a small House, in which there dwells an *English* Gentleman with his Family, having three other *English* Families about the Bawne, which hold Land for twenty one Years a piece.

XXVIII. 1000 acres.

Lieutenant *Atkinson* and Lieut. *Russel* were first Patentees.

Archibald Moore hath 1000 acres.

Upon this there is a strong Bawne of Sodds, with two Flankers, in which there is an *Irish* House, and one dwelling in it.

XXIX. 500 acres.

Captain *Fleming* hath 500 acres.

Upon this he hath built a small Bawne, and a House, all of Lime and Stone, very strong.

NATIVES.

N A T I V E S.

XXX. 2000 acres.

Mullmory Mc. Hugh O-Reley hath 2000 acres called *Commet*.

Here is a strong House of Lime and Stone, forty Feet long, twenty Feet broad, and three Stories high, and a Bawne about it of Sodds. He hath made no Estates.

XXXI. 300 acres.

Phillip Mc. Tirlagh hath 300 acres, called *Wateragh*.

Here is a Bawne of Sodds, and an *Irish* House within it, in which he is now dwelling.

The Precinct of *Tullaghconche*.

XXXII. 2000 acres.

Sir Alexander Hamilton, the first Patentee.

Jane Hamilton, late Wife to *Claude Hamilton* deceased, hath 2000 acres, called *Carotobber* and *Clonkine*.

Upon this Proportion there is a strong Castle and a Bawne of Lime and Stone thoroughly finished, her self with her Family dwelling therein.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Freeholders six; viz.

- 1 having 288 acres.
- 1 having 144 acres.
- 1 having 96 acres.
- 3 having 48 acres le piece.

Lessees twenty five, viz.

- 2 having 144 acres le piece.
- 3 having 96 acres.
- 14 having 48 acres le piece.
- 4 having 96 acres le piece.
- 2 having 24 acres le piece.

Total, these thirty one Families with divers under-Tenants, will make fifty two Men.

Fourteen of the Heads of these Families have now taken the Oath of Supremacy.

XXXIII.

XXXIII. 1000 acres.

Sir *Claude Hamilton* was first Patentee.

The said *Jane Hamilton* hath 1000 acres, called *Clomny*.

Here is no Castle built; but there is a Town consisting of twenty two Houses; but the Inhabitants have no Estates as yet; for she alledgeth, she cannot make them any, her Son being under Age; but hereafter they shall; and in the mean time there is ten of the principal of these have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

Each of these have a House and Garden Plot, with four acres of Land and Commons for some Cows.

XXXIV. 2000 acres.

Alexander and *John Agbmootie*, were the first Patentees.

Sir *James Craigg* Knight hath two thousand Acres called *Drumbeda* and *Kilagh*.

Upon this Proportion there is built a strong Bawn of Lime and Stone, seventy five Feet square, sixteen Feet high, with four round Towers to flank the Walls. He hath also a strong and large Castle of the length of the Bawne, twenty Feet broad within the Walls, and five Stories high. There is another House in building within the Bawne, which is now built to the top of the Wall, and shall be a Plat-Form for two small Pieces.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants, which are resident,

Free-Holders five, viz.

1 having 96 acres.
3 having 48 acres le piece.
1 having 24 acres.

Lessees seven, viz.

1 having 168 acres
3 having 48 acres le piece.
3 having 24 acres le piece.

Total these thirty three Families are resident upon the Land, and are able to make one hundred Men.

Cottagers

Cottages 21, viz. }
 Each of these have a House
 and Backside, with Com-
 mons for greasing of Cows. }

XXXV. 1000 acres.

John Browne, was the first Patentee.

Archibald Atcheson Esq; hath a thousand acres called *Car-rowdownan*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Stone and Clay, being one hundred Feet square, with four Flankers, and nine Feet high, standing on a Mountain. Here is planted upon this Land both *English* and *Scottish*; but they have not taken out their Leases, which I saw drawn and signed, and so many Tenants were named.

Freeholders, two, viz. }
 1 having 144 acres.
 1 having 120 acres.
 Lessees for Years 19, viz.
 4 having 50 acres le piece.
 2 having 48 acres jointly.
 5 having 30 acres le piece.
 3 having 36 acres le piece.
 2 having 48 acres jointly.
 3 having 48 acres le piece. }

Total twenty one Families,
 consisting of twenty-eight
 Men.
 Eight of these Tenants have
 taken the Oath of Supre-
 macy. The rest refused, till
 they have taken out their
 Leases.

The Precinct of Tullagha.

XXXVI. 1500 acres.

Captain *Culme* and *Walter Talbot* have 1500 acres called *Balleconnel*.

Upon this Proportion there is built a strong Bawne one hundred Feet square, twelve Feet high, with two Flankers, and within the Bawne a strong Castle of Lyme and Stone three Stories high: This standeth in a very good
 and

and convenient place for the strength and service of the Countrey.

XXXVII. 2000 acres.

Sir *Richard* and Sir *George Grimes* have two thousand acres.

Upon this there is built a Bawne of Stone and Lime sixty Feet square, and ten Feet high, with a little House in it.

XXXVIII. 1000 acres.

William Parsons, Esq; hath 1000 acres, called *Larga*.

It is between divers Men; for it was granted for Concealments, and they were not bound to build at all.

XXXIX. 1000 acres.

Magauran, a Native, hath 1000 acres.

And upon this he hath built a strong and good House of Lime and Stone, with a Ditch cut up about it.

County

County of FERMANAGH.

The Precinct of *Knockniny*, allotted to *Scottish Undertakers.*

XL. 3000 acres.

The Lord *Burleigh* was first Patentee.

Sir *James Belford* Knight hath a thousand acres called *Carowshee*, alias *Belford*, and two thousand acres in a remote place, and out of all good way: He hath begun his building at *Castle-Sheagh*, and hath laid the Foundation of a Bawne of Lime and Stone seventy Feet square, of which the two sides are raised fifteen Feet high. There is also a Castle of the same length, of the which the one half is built two Stories high, and is to be three Stories and an half high. There are great numbers of Men at Work, which are bound to finish it speedily; and all Materials I saw in the place. This is both strong and beautiful.

There is also a Plot laid out for a Church, which must be seventy five Feet long, and twenty four Feet broad, all which is now in Hand, and promised to be finished this *Summer*.

There is also a School, which is now sixty four Feet long, twenty Feet broad, and two Stories high. This is of good Stone and Lime strongly built, the Roof is ready framed, and shall presently be set up.

Near this Castle there is a House, in which Sir *James* and his Family are now dwelling; and adjoining to this there is a Town, consisting of forty Houses of Timber Work, and Mud-wall. All these are inhabited with *British* Tenants, and is the only Thorough-fare into the Country.

I find

I find planted in these two Proportions eighty two Men armed, which I saw; but not any of these have any Estates as yet, as they told me, or at leastwise they did not shew me any.

XLI. 1000 Acres.

The Lady *Kinkell* was the first Patentee.

Mr. *Adwick* hath 1000 acres called *Aghalane*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Clay and Stone rough cast over with Lyme, fifty Feet square, and twelve Feet high, with two Flankers. It hath a poor thatched House within.

I find planted upon this Proportion of *Brittish* Tenants ten, but I saw no Estates more than by Promise, which are here named.

Freeholders, six, viz.

- 1 having 180 acres.
- 1 having 60 acres.
- 4 having 120 acres jointly.

Lessees four, viz.

- 2 having 60 acres le piece.
- 1 having 30 acres.
- 1 having 40 acres.

These ten Families are all that I can hear of; the rest are *Irish*.

XLII. 1000 acres.

James Traile was the first Patentee.

Mr. *Adwick* hath a thousand acres, called *Driftarnan*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne begun of Stone being sixty Feet square, with two Flankers, but is not as yet above five Feet from the Ground. He hath no *English* Tenants, but all the Land is inhabited with *Irish*.

XLIII. 1500 acres.

The Lord *Mountwhany* the first Patentee.

Sir *Steven Butler* hath fifteen hundred acres, called *Kilspenan*.

Upon

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawn of Lyme and Stone, being sixty Feet square, twelve Feet high, with two Flankers. Within the Bawne there is a House of Lyme and Stone.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Lessees for Years 12, viz.	} Total these twelve Families, consisting of fifteen Men, do dwell disperfedly here; not one Freeholder, but many <i>Irish</i> .
1 having 180 acres.	
3 having 120 acres le piece.	
1 having 140 acres.	
1 having 90 acres.	
6 having 60 acres le piece.	

XLIV. 1500 acres.

Sir *John Whisber* was the first Patentee.

Sir *Steven Butler* Kt. hath one thousand five hundred acres, called *Leytrim*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, seventy Feet square, twelve Feet high, with two Flankers, which are three Stories high; there is also a good Stone House in building, which is but as yet above the first Storie.

Upon this Land I find planted and estated of *Brittish* Nation.

Lessees for Years, seventeen	} Each of these have a House and 10 acres, and dwell most of them in a Town joining to the Bawne. Eight of these have taken the Oath of Supremacy. These are able to make 66 Men with Arms.
viz.	
3 having 240 acres le piece.	
3 having 120 acres le piece.	
1 having 90 acres.	
6 having 60 acres le piece.	
1 having 30 acres le piece.	
1 having 10 acres.	

XLV. 1000 acres.

George Smelhome was the first Patentee.

Sir *Steven Butler* hath a thousand acres, called *Derryanye*.

Upon

Upon this Proportion there is a small Bawne of Clay and Stone sixty Feet square, with two Flankers, and a little House within it of the same Materials.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Nation.

Lessees for Years 3, viz. 1 having 500 acres. 1 having 250 acres. 1 having 60 acres.	}	Total 3 Families, besides under Tenants, being able to make 15 Men. Here are many <i>Irish</i> on this Land.
--	---	---

The Precinct of *Clancally*, appointed for *English* Undertakers.

XLVII. 1000 acres.

John Sedborrow hath a thousand acres called *Latgar*.

Upon this Proportion there is a most poor Bawne of Sodds, being of a round form, and much of it is fallen down. There is no body dwelling in it. I saw it a Pound for Cattle.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Birth.

1 having 420 acres. 1 having 240 acres. 1 having 240 acres. 3 having 60 acres le piece.	}	There are twelve others whose Estates I saw not, and therefore can say nothing of them. For many of these do dwell in another Country. Of these 18 Families there is but one that took the Oath of Supremacy; they are able to make 24 Men.
---	---	--

XLVII. 1000 acres.

Thomas Flowerdew hath 1000 acres called *Lisrisk*.

Upon this Proportion there is a large round Bawne of Lyme and Stone, and a little House of Stone within it. There is a small Village joining to the Bawne, containing six Houses, inhabited with *English*, all of Cage-Work.

I fin

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Freeholders two, *viz.*

1 having 180 acres.

1 having 60 acres.

Lessees for Years, 14, *viz.*

1 having 90 acres.

3 having 60 acres le piece.

2 having 60 acres jointly.

2 having 40 acres jointly.

5 having 30 acres le piece.

1 having 20 acres.

Total, these 16 Families are now resident on the land; and nine of these have taken the Oath of Supremacy, and are able to make, with their under Tenants, 40 Men.

XLVIII. 1000 acres.

Robert Boges was the first Patentee.

Edward Hatton hath 1000 acres called *Clancarne*.

Upon this Proportion there is an excellent strong House and Bawne all of Lyme and Stone, and well seated for the King's Service, and strength of the County. He hath a Water-Mill for Corn by his House, and within half a Mile he hath built four very good Timber Houses, and six more are in building. This Town standeth on the common Road in the Country. Himself is a Minister, and a good Teacher of the Word of God.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Birth,

Freeholders 2, *viz.*

1 having 120 acres.

1 having 130 acres.

Lessees 5, *viz.*

1 having 240 acres.

4 having 60 acres.

Cottagers, 8, *viz.*

Each of these have a House and Garden Plat, and four acres of Land.

There are but two of these that have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

I find not above twenty Men in all, and these are well armed.

XLIX. 1000 acres.

Thomas Plomstead was the first Patentee.

Sir Hugh Wirrall, Kt. hath a thousand acres, called *Ardmagh*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawn of Lyme and Stone sixty six feet square, with two Flankers, and a little Stone House or Tower within it standing waste. He hath no Freeholder nor Leaseholder, and but three poor Men on the Land, which have no Estates; for all the Land at this time is inhabited with *Irish*.

L. 1000 acres.

Robert Calvert was first Patentee.

George Ridgewaie hath a thousand acres, called *Gut-goonan*.

Upon this there is nowe a Bawne of Lyme and Stone in Building, which is sixty feet square, and not above eight feet high. His Tenants do dwell dispersedly.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holders, 1, viz.

1 having 100 acres.

Lessees for Years, 7, viz.

1 having 480 acres.

3 having 240 acres jointly.

1 having 160 acres.

1 having 120 acres.

1 having 60 acres.

Total eight Families,
which are able to make
twelve Men with Arms.
Here are many *Irish*.

The Precinct of *Clinawly* allotted to
Servitors and Natives.

LI. 1500 acres.

Sir John Davis Knight, hath one thousand five hundred Acres, called *Lisgoweley*.

Upon

Upon the Abby Lands there is built a fair Stone House, but no Bawne, and on this Proportion there is not any thing Built.

LII. 500 acres.

Mrs. *Harrison*, late Wife to Captain *Harrison* deceased, upon her five hundred Acres called *Gurtin* hath built nothing at all.

LIII. 300 acres.

Pierce Mostion hath three hundred Acres called *Moycrane*. Here also is nothing built, and himself dwelleth in *Con-naught*.

The Precinct of *Lurge* and *Coolemackernan* appointed to *English* Undertakers.

LIV. 1000 acres.

Thomas Barton was 1st. patentee.

Sir *Gerard Lowther* Knight, hath two small Proportions, the one called *Drumynsbin*, and the other *Necarn*.

Upon *Drumynsbin* there is a good Bawne of Clay and Stone, rough cast over with Lime, sixty Feet Square, with two Flankers, but no House in it.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Birth and Descent.

Free-holders, 5, viz.

1 having 120 acres.
1 having 200 acres.
3 having 46 acres le piece.

Three of these have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

Lease-holders, 1.

1 having 60 acres.

LV. 1000 acres.

Harrington Sutton first Patentee.

Sir *Gerard Lowther* hath upon *Necarn* a strong Bawne of Lime and Stone, and a House in it, and near unto the

Bawne there is a Village consisting of ten Houses, and a Market House, also a Water Mill.

I find planted and estated upon the Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-holders, 2, viz.

1 having 120 acres.

1 having 90 acres.

Lessees for Years, 12, viz.

1 having 73 acres.

2 having 40 acres jointly.

1 having 60 acres.

6 having 20 acres le peece.

1 having 18 acres.

1 having 4 acres.

In both these Proportions there are sixteen *Brittish* Families, besides Undertenants, the which are able to make twenty eight Men with Arms. Nine of these have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

LVI. 1000 acres.

John Archdale Esq; hath one thousand acres called *Tullana*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lime and Stone, with three Flankers fifteen feet high; in each Corner there is a good Lodging slated, with a House in the Bawne of eighty Feet long, and three Stories high, with a Battlement about it; himself with his Family are there Resident. He hath also a Water Mill, and in two several Places of his Land he hath made two Villages, consisting of eight Houses a piece.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-holders 6, viz.

1 having 200 acres.

1 having 120 acres.

2 having 40 acres le peece.

2 having 30 acres le peece.

Lessees

Lessees for Years 10, viz.

- 4 having 240 acres jointly.
- 2 having 30 acres le peece.
- 1 having 60 acres,
- 1 having 20 acres,
- 1 having 40 acres.
- 1 having 15 acres,

And these twenty are able to make forty two Men, and seven of these have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

Cottagers 4, viz.

These having each of them a House, and one Acre of Land.

LVII. 1000 acres.

Thomas Flowerdew hath one thousand Acres called *Roseguire*.

Upon this Proportion there is nothing at all Built. He hath two Gentlemen that he hath placed, as he thought, upon his Land; but it proveth to be Gleabe Land, and this is the Reason he hath not any *English*; but all the rest of the Land is inhabited with *Irish*, which is a great Number.

LVIII. 1000 acres.

Henry Hunings the first Patentee.

Edward Sibthorp and *Henry Flower*, Esqrs; have one thousand acres called *Dowrosse*.

Upon this Proportion there is built a Bawne of Lime and Stone, sixty Feet Square, with two Flankers; there is no House in it; but it standeth Waste, and is now a Pound for Cattle. Near to this Bawne there is built a Village, in which there are fourteen Houses inhabited with *English* Families; but I saw not their Estates; for the Undertakers were out of the Country, and none to bring them together. All that I could see was

- 1 having 60 acres,
- 1 having 60 acres.

L 3

LIX. 1500

LIX. 1500 acres.

Thomas Blenerbasset hath one thousand five hundred Acres called *Edernagh*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lime and Stone, the length is seventy five Feet, and the breadth is forty seven Feet, and twelve Feet high, having four Flankers. Within this Bawne there is a House of the length thereof, and twenty Feet broad, two Stories and a half high, his Wife and his Family dwelling therein. He hath begun a Church. He hath also a small Village consisting of six Houses built of Cagework, inhabited with *English*.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Freeholders 4, viz.

1 having 80 acres.

1 having 46 acres.

1 having 22 acres.

1 having 60 acres.

Lessees for Years 3, viz.

1 having 16 acres.

1 having 26 acres.

1 having 8 acres.

Total seven Families, who with their Undertenants can make, as I am informed, twenty six Men; but I saw them not; for the Undertakers, and many of the Tenants, were Absent.

LX. 1000 acres.

This was *John Thurston* at the first.

Sir Edward Blenerbasset, and *Thomas Blenerbasset* have one thousand Acres called *Talmackein*.

Upon this Proportion there is nothing at all built, and all the Land inhabited with *Irish*.

LXI. 1500 acres.

Francis Blenerbasset, Son to *Sir Edward Blenerbasset*, hath one thousand five hundred Acres called *Bannaghmore*.

Upon this Proportion there is a strong Bawne of Lime and Stone, being eighty Feet long, and sixty Feet broad, and a Stone House three Stories high, all finished, himself and Family dwelling in it. He hath also built a Village near

near unto the Bawne, consisting of nine Houses of good Cage Work.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Freeholders 4, viz.

1 having 120 acres and a Tenement.

1 having 120 acres.

1 having 60 acres.

1 having 50 acres.

There are divers other Leasholders which I saw not ; for the Undertaker was in *England*, and I came suddenly upon them. But by a jury I found the Land to have twenty two *Brittish* Families upon it, which with their Undertenants were able to make forty Men, and Store of Armes in his House, and I saw not one *Irish* Family upon all the Land.

The Precinct of *Coole* and *Tircanada* allotted to Servitors and Natives.

LXII. 1000 Acres.

Sir *William Cole* hath one thousand Acres called *Cornegrade*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lime and Stone, sixty eight Feet long, fifty six broad, and twelve Feet high, with two Flankers.

I find planted and estated on this Land.

Lessees for three lives 7, viz.	} These have all taken the Oath of Supremacy, and are able to make eighteen Men armed ; and he hath a good Water Mill.
3 having 60 acres le piece.	
4 having 30 acres le piece.	

LXIII. 1500 acres.

Sir *Henry Folliot* Knight hath one thousand five hundred Acres called *Newporton*.

L 4

Upon

Upon this Proportion there is a strong Bawne of Lime and Stone, one hundred and fifty Feet long, one hundred and twenty Feet wide, and twelve Feet high, with three Flankers; within the Bawne there is a strong House of Lime and Stone three Stories high, himself with his Lady and Family dwelling in it. Near unto this Bawne he hath made a Town consisting of eleven Houses, all inhabited with *Scottish* and *English* Families. He hath also a Water Mill for Corn.

LXIV. 1000 acres.

Captain *Paul Gore* hath one thousand Acres, called *Carick*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lime and Stone, with a House in it inhabited by an *English* Gentleman. He hath on this Land eight *English* Families.

LXV. 1000 acres.

Captain *Roger Atkinson* hath one thousand Acres called *Coole*.

Upon this Proportion there is a strong Bawne of Lime and Stone sixty Feet Square, with three Flankers. He hath a strong Stone House, in which his Wife, with his Family dwelleth. He hath two Freeholders all resident on the Land. Here are two Water-mills, one for Corn, and another a Tucking-Mill.

LXVI. 1500 acres.

Con *Mac-Shane O-Neale* hath fifteen hundred Acres, called *Clabby*.

Upon this Proportion he hath made a little Bawne of Sods, and a House within it of Lime and Stone, very strongly built. He hath made three Lease-holders, which have each of them sixty Acres for twenty one Years; but all his Tenants do Plough after the *Irish* Manner.

LXVII.

LXVII. 2000 acres.

Brian Maguire hath two thousand Acres called *Tempo-
dessell*; and five hundred Acres, which were his Brother's
lately deceased.

Upon this Proportion there is a large Bawne of Sodds,
and a good House of Lime and Stone. He hath made five
Lease-holders, which have each of them sixty Acres for
twenty one Years, and all his Tenants do Plough after the
Irish Manner.

The Precinct of *Magheriboy*, allotted
to *Scottish* Undertakers.

LXVIII. 1000 acres.

Jeremy Lynsey was 1st. Patentee.

Sir William Cole Knight hath one thousand Acres called
Dromskeagh.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lime and
Stone sixty eight Feet Square, thirteen Feet high, with four
Flankers, and a Stone House or Castle three Stories high,
strongly wrought. He hath also an excellent Wind Mill.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish*
Families.

Free-holders 2, viz.

2 having 120 acres le piece.

Lessees for years 11, viz.

1 having 120 acres.

2 having 90 acres jointly.

7 having 60 acres le piece.

1 having a Tenement at will.

These thirteen Families
have all taken the Oath of
Supremacy, and have ele-
ven Tenants under them,
being able to make thirty
four Men.

LXIX.

LXIX. 1500 acres.

Sir Robert Hamilton was the 1st. Patentee.

Malcolme Hamilton hath one thousand five hundred Acres called *Derrinefogher*.

Upon this Proportion there is a strong Castle of Lime and Stone, being fifty four Feet long, and twenty Feet broad; but hath no Bawne unto it, nor any other Defence for the succouring or relieving his Tenants.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Birth and Descent.

Free-Holders 3, viz.	} Of all these fourteen Tenants there are seven of them have taken the Oath of Supremacy; and these have divers Undertenants under them, all which are able to make seventy seven Men with reasonable Arms. There is good Store of Tillage, and not an <i>Irish</i> Family on all the Land.
1 having 384 acres.	
1 having 120 acres.	
1 having 60 acres.	
Lessees 11, viz.	}
3 having 180 acres jointly.	
3 having 120 acres le piece.	
2 having 40 acres le piece.	
2 having 80 acres le piece.	
1 having 20 acres.	

LXX. 1000 acres.

James Gill was the first Patentee.

John Archdale Esq; hath one thousand acres, called *Drumragh*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lime and Stone sixty Feet Square, twelve Feet high, with two Flankers, and a House now in building, it being about the first Story.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-

Free-Holders 6, viz.

- 1 having 140 acres.
- 1 having 120 acres.
- 1 having 100 acres.
- 2 having 40 acres le piece.
- 1 having 4 acres and a Tenement.

Lessees for Years 5, viz.

- 1 having 120 acres.
- 1 having 140 acres.
- 1 having 80 acres.
- 1 having 20 acres.
- 1 having 40 acres.

Cottagers 3, viz.

Each of these have a Tenement and four Acres a Piece, for Commons for Cows.

Total fourteen Families, all resident on the Land, who have taken the Oath of Supremacy, being able to make twenty six Men armed. Here is some Tillage.

LXXI. 1000 acres.

Alexander Humes was the first Patentee.

George Humes hath one thousand Acres, called *Dromcofe*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of eighty Feet Square of Lime and Stone, twelve Feet high. There is no House in it. I found but very few to appear before me; for the Undertaker was out of the Country; but the Land was well planted with *Brittish* Families, and good store of Tillage, and not any *Irish* Family that I could learn of. But I saw

Lessees for Life three, viz.

- 1 having 300 acres.
- 2 having 60 acres jointly.

These have taken the Oath of Supremacy, and as I am informed, the rest of the Tenants have no Estates but Promises.

LXXII. 1500 acres.

William Fuller was 1st Patentee.

Sir John Humes hath 1500 acres, called *Moyglassfe*.

Upon this Proportion there is nothing built.

I find

I find planted on this Land of *Brittish* Families a good Number of Men ; but they have no Estates but by Promise from one Year to another, *viz.*

Freeholders three <i>viz.</i>	}	These 15 have Tenants under them, and are said to be able to make 30 Men. There is good store of Tillage, and no <i>Irish</i> Families thereon, as I am informed.
3 having been nominated for Freeholders, but not resident.		
Lessees twelve, <i>viz.</i>	}	
2 having 120 acres le piece.		
1 having 90 acres.		
9 having 60 acres le piece.		

LXXIII. 1000 acres.

John Dunbarr Esq; hath 1000 acres called *Drumcro.*

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone eighty feet long, 45 feet broad, and fourteen feet high ; and two Water Mills ; himself with his Wife and Family remaining on the Land.

I find planted upon this Land of *Brittish* Birth.

Freeholders 2, <i>viz.</i>	}	These nine Families have divers under Tenants ; but all these nine, save one, are estated but by Promise ; and are able to make sixty Men with Arms. Here I saw Ploughs going. I saw not one <i>Irish</i> Family on this Land.
2 having 120 acres le piece.		
Lessees 7, <i>viz.</i>	}	
1 having 180 acres.		
3 having 120 acres.		
3 having 160 acres le piece.		

LXXIV. 2000 acres.

Sir John Humes hath 2000 acres called *Carrynroe.*

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone an hundred Feet square fourteen Feet high, having four Flankers for the Defence. There is also a fair strong Castle fifty feet long, and twenty one feet broad. He hath made a Village near unto the Bawne, in which is dwelling twenty four families.

I find

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Natives.

Free-holders 4, viz.

- 2 having 120 acres le piece.
- 2 having 100 acres le piece.

Leffees for Years 9, viz.

- 1 having 240 acres.
- 1 having 120 acres.
- 6 having 60 acres le piece.
- 1 having 40 acres.

Cottagers, 11.

- 1 having 30 acres.
- 2 having 6 acres le piece.
- 1 having 5 acres.
- 2 having 4 acres le piece.
- 1 having 3 acres.
- 4 having 2 acres le piece.

Total twenty four Families, are all resident on the Land, and most of them have taken the Oath of Supremacy, being able to make thirty Men with Arms.

County

County of DONAGALL.

The Precinct of *Boilagh* and *Banagh*,
allotted to *Scottish* Undertakers.

LXXV. 10000 acres.

John Murrey Esq; hath all *Boilagh*, and *Banagh* being
ten thousand acres, planted as followeth.

LXXVI. 2000 acres.

The Lady *Brombe* was the 1st Patentee.

Captain *Thomas Dutton* hath 2000 acres, called the *Roffes*.
He but newly came unto it, and hath not his Assurance
from Mr. *Murrey*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne and a small Cas-
tle built long since, being of Lyme and Stone, himself with
Wife and Family dwelling in it; he hath six *English* Fa-
milies, but they do but little as yet, till they have Estates.

LXXVII. 1000 acres.

Sir *Patrick Mc. Ke* was first Patentee.

John Murrey Esq; hath 1000 acres called *Cargie*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Clay and Stone
rough cast with Lyme, being sixty Feet square, and twelve
Feet high, and built upon a Rock.

I find divers planted on this Land; but there is not one
Freeholder, and they who are upon the Land have no Es-
tates, but Mynnets, being in number twenty three Fami-
lies, and are able to make forty Men, all of *Brittish* Birth;
but these do dwell dispersedly in the Country.

LXXVIII.

LXXVIII. 1000 acres.

Patrick Vaus was the first Patentee.

John Murrie hath 1000 acres called *Boilagh-outra*.

This is sett to *William Hamilton* Gentleman, and some others.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, being seventy Feet square, twelve Feet high, with two Flankers; it hath in it a Castle very strong; there are not any Freeholders; there are twenty eight Families of *Brittish* Nation, as I am informed by some of the Country, that are able to make fifty Men with Arms; but these hold their Land but by Promise; I saw but very few of them; for they dwelt far asunder, and had no time to come unto me.

LXXIX. 1500 acres.

William Stewart the first Patentee.

John Murrey Esq; hath 1500 acres, called *Dunconally*.

James Toodie and others have taken this for certain Years. There is on this Land a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, and a Castle which is now inhabited.

I find planted upon this Land of *Brittish* Families

Lessees eleven, viz,	} I am informed by the Country, that there are 30 Families upon this Land, being able to make forty Men with Arms; but I saw but ten that had any Estates.
1 having 200 acres.	
2 having 100 acres jointly.	
5 having 200 acres jointly.	
3 having 120 acres le piece.	

LXXX. 1000 acres.

Alexander Dunbar 1st Patentee.

John Murrey Esq; hath 1000 acres called *Kilkeran*, the which are set to *Rowland Cogwell* and others for fifteen Years.

Upon this there is a Bawne and a Castle of Lime and Stone, being inhabited with a *Scottish* Gentleman. There is not one Freeholder, and but two Leaseholders that could

could shew any Assurance; the one hath a Lease for fifteen Years, and the other for five, and these have under them ten *Brittish* Famillies. There are many *Irish*.

LXXXI. 1000 acres.

The Lady *Broughton* first Patentee.

John Murrey Esq; hath a thousand acres called *Ballagh-sightra*.

Upon this Proportion there is nothing at all built, and all the Land is inhabited with *Irish*.

LXXXII. 1000 acres.

Alexander Cunningham holdeth a thousand acres, called *Moynagan*, from the aforesaid *John Murrey* Esq;

Upon this there is a good strong Bawne of Lime and Stone, with two Flankers. It hath very few *Brittish* Tenants, but a great many of the *Irish*, which dwell upon the Land.

LXXXIII. 1000 acres.

James Mc. Cullogh holdeth a thousand acres called *Mul-laghvegh*.

Upon this there is neither Bawne nor Castle and very few *Brittish* on the Land; for the most thereof is inhabited with *Irish*.

The Precinct of *Portlough*, appointed to *Scottish* Undertakers.

LXXXIV. 1000 acres.

John Cunningham Gentleman hath a thousand acres called *Donboy*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone seventy Feet square, fourteen Feet high, with two Flankers, which be three Stories high; and in them good Lodgings, and a good House in the Bawne, in which himself, with his Wife, dwelleth. Near adjoining to the Bawne he hath built

built a Town consisting of twenty six Houses, and a good Water-Mill, all which is inhabited with *Brittish* Tenants.

I find planted and estated upon this land of *Brittish* Families.

Freeholders two, *viz.*

1 having 120 acres.

1 having 100 acres.

Lessees for years 12, *viz.*

2 having 130 acres le piece.

4 having 90 acres le piece.

1 having 48 acres.

2 having 50 acres le piece.

3 having 100 acres le piece.

Of these fourteen Families most have taken the Oath of Supremacy; and they are able to make with their under Tenants fifty armed Men. Here is great store of Tillage, and not one *Irish* Family on all the Land.

LXXXV. 1000 acres.

James Cunningham hath a thousand acres, called *Moyegh*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Lime and Stone sixty Feet square, with two Flankers: The Walls are fourteen Feet high. Within the Bawne there is a good Stone House three Stories high, himself and his Family dwelling therein.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Freeholders 2, *viz.*

1 having 200 acres.

1 having 66 acres.

Lessee for years 6, *viz.*

2 having 100 acres le piece.

2 having 200 acres le piece.

2 having 240 acres jointly.

Cottagers fifteen, *viz.*

Each of these have a House and Garden Plott, and 6 acres, besides Commons for Cows.

Total twenty three Families, who with their under Tenants are able to make forty two men armed. He hath good store of Tillage, and I saw not one *Irish* Family on all the Land.

M

LXXXVI.

LXXXVI. 2000 acres.

Sir James Cunningham hath 2000 acres, called *Decastrose* and *Portlogh*.

Upon this Proportion there is no more built than there was three Years past; which was a little Bawne of Lyme and Stone, and a small House in it, in which the Lady and her Daughters do now dwell; but near to the Bawne there is a small Village consisting of twelve Houses, inhabited with *Brittish* Tenants. There is good store of Tillage, and no *Irish* that I saw, and as I am informed forty able Men.

LXXXVII. 1000 acres.

Sir James Cunningham must answer for this.

Cuthbert Cunningham hath a thousand acres called *Dromagh* alias *Coole Mc. Treene*.

Upon this Proportion there is nothing built by him; but the Tenants do build after their manner, and it is peopled sufficiently; the said Sir James must build and answer for both the Proportions, and therefore I have put them both together; for otherwise they cannot be distinguished.

I find planted and estated upon both these Proportions of *Brittish* Birth and Descent.

Freeholders six, viz.

- 3 having 200 acres le piece.
- 1 having 140 acres.
- 1 having 120 acres.
- 1 having 100 acres.

Leases for Years nine, viz.

- 2 having 200 acres le piece.
- 2 having 200 acres jointly.
- 3 having 100 acres le piece.
- 2 having 360 acres jointly.

Cottagers fifteen, viz.

Each have a Tenement, with a Backside, with some Commons for Cattle.

Total 30 Families, who, with their under Tenants are able to make eighty Men, whereof five have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

LXXXVIII.

LXXXVIII. 1000 acres.

William Stewart, Laird of *Dunduff*, hath one thousand acres, called *Coolelaghie*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Clay and Stone, seventy Feet square, with two Flankers, being three Stories high, with necessary Lodgings in them; but they are not as yet finished; also there is a good House in it, in which himself, with his Wife, dwelleth.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Birth.

Free-holders 2, viz.

- 1 having 200 acres.
- 1 having 60 acres.

Lessees for years 8, viz.

- 2 having 200 acres le piece.
- 2 having 100 acres le piece.
- 3 having 200 acres jointly.
- 1 having 66 acres.

These ten Families, with their Undertenants, are able to make forty Men with Arms; and these, for the most part, have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

LXXXIX. 1000 acres.

Alexander Mc. Awley, alias *Stewart*, hath one thousand Acres, called *Ballyneagh*.

Upon this there is built a Bawne of Lime and Stone, seventy Feet square, with four Flankers, and a Stone House in it.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Birth.

Free-holders 2, viz.

- 1 having 200 acres.
- 1 having 60 acres.

Lessees for years 9, viz.

- 3 having 200 acres le piece.
- 2 having 180 acres.
- 1 having 120 acres.
- 2 having 60 acres le piece.
- 1 having 40 acres.

Total eleven Families, who, with their Undertenants, are able to make thirty Men armed; these have taken the Oath of Supremacy. Here is good Store of Tillage, and I saw not one *Irish* Family on the Land.

XC. 1000 acres.

The Laird of *Luffe* hath one thousand Acres, called *Corgagh*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Clay and Stone sixty Feet square, ten Feet high, with two Flankers, and a poor House within it, which is thatched.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-Holders, 2, viz.

1 having 300 acres.

1 having 100 acres.

Lessees for Years 3, viz.

1 having 330 acres.

1 having 300 acres.

1 having 195 acres.

Cottagers, 5, viz.

Each of these have a House and Garden Plott.

Total ten Families, who, with their Undertenants, are able to make twenty six Men; whereof five of the best have taken the Oath of Supremacy. Here is good Store of Tillage.

XCI. 3000 acres.

Sir *John Stewart* Knight hath three thousand Acres, called *Cashell*, *Ketin*, and *Littergull*.

Upon this Proportion there is built at *Magevelin* a very strong Castle of Lime and Stone, with a Flanker at each Corner; but as yet there is no Bawne nor Free-holders made; and for want of them he saith the Duke of *Lenox* shall answer the King. But I saw the Land well inhabited, and full of People; but what Estates they have I know not, neither would he call the Tenants together; but shewed me a Counterpaine of one Lease, and said, that each of the Tenants had the like.

XCH. 1000 acres.

Sir *John Stewart* aforesaid hath one thousand Acres called *Lissmolmoghan*.

Upon

Upon this there is neither Castle nor Bawne; but the Land well inhabited with *Brittish* Tenants.

The Precinct of *Liffer*, allotted to *English* Undertakers.

XCIII. 1500 acres.

Peter Benson hath one thousand five hundred Acres, called *Sbragmiclar*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Lime and Stone, one hundred Feet square, thirteen Feet high, with four Flankers; there is in it a good House of Lime and Stone, in which himself, with his Wife and Family, are dwelling; he hath also a Water Mill.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-holders 5, viz.
 5 having 120 acres le piece.
 Lessees for Years 19, viz.
 1 having 200 acres.
 1 having 120 acres.
 4 having 40 acres le piece.
 3 having 25 acres le piece.
 1 having 150 acres.
 4 having 11 acres le piece.
 5 having 160 acres jointly.

These twenty four Families, with their Undertakers, are able to make sixty eight Men with Arms, and have taken the Oath of Supremacy. He hath made a Village consisting of ten Houses, and not one *Irish* Family on the Lands.

XCIV. 2000 acres.

William Wilson Esq; hath two thousand Acres, called *Aghagalla*.

Upon this Proportion there is a large Bawne, and a Castle standing on a high Mount; all which is thoroughly finished, himself with his Wife and Family dwelling therein. He hath made a Village consisting of ten Houses well built.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of the *British* Nation.

Free-holders 6, viz.

6 having 120 acres le piece.

Lessees for three Lives 14, viz.

4 having 200 acres jointly.

4 having 56 acres le piece.

2 having 200 acres jointly.

3 having 200 acres jointly.

1 having 66 acres jointly.

These twenty Families have fifty Families under them which do dwell many of them together, and are able to make one hundred and six Men. Here is great Store of Tillage, and not an *Irish* Family.

XCV. 2000 acres.

Sir Thomas Cornwall was first Patentee.

Thomas Davis, holdeth from his Brother, Robert Davis, two thousand Acres, called *Corlackin*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Stone and Clay, rough-cast with Lime, having two Flankers, and a Stone House in it.

He hath planted and estated upon this Land of *English* and other *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holders 4, viz.

1 having 220 acres.

1 having 120 acres.

2 having 160 acres le piece.

Lessees for years 28, viz.

5 having 100 acres le piece.

6 having 75 acres le piece.

2 having 40 acres le piece.

4 having 30 acres le piece.

4 having 20 acres le piece.

1 having 25 acres.

2 having 16 acres le piece.

4 having 11 acres le piece.

These 32 Families are dwelling on the Land, and have taken the Oath of Supremacy. They have divers Undertakers under them, all which are able to make 54 Men armed, and dwell together in Villages, some consisting of twelve Houses, others less.

XCVI.

XCVI. 1000 acres.

Captain *Mansfield* hath one thousand Acres called *Kil-leneguir-don*.

Upon this Proportion the Bawne is finished, and a good Stone House three Stories high is ready to be slated, himself with his Family there dwelling; and near to this place he hath made a Village consisting of nine Houses, and standing on a Passage very commodious for the King's Service, and the good of the Country.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-holders 2. viz.

1 having 260 acres.

1 having 200 acres.

Lessees for Years 16, viz.

3 having 140 acres jointly.

1 having 220 acres.

1 having 120 acres.

1 having 124 acres.

2 having 60 acres le piece.

3 having 62 acres le piece.

2 having 40 acres le piece.

1 having 6 acres.

2 having 10 acres le piece.

In Toto 18 Families, dwelling on the Land, being able to make, with their Undertenants, 46 Men with Arms; and 9 of the principal of these have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

XCVII. 1500 acres.

Captain *Russell* was first patentee.

Sir *John Kingsmill* Knight hath one thousand five hundred Acres, called *Acarine*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lime and Stone one hundred Feet Square, with two Flankers, the which are two Stories high, with good Lodgings in them, and a very strong Stone House three Stories high; himself with his Wife and Family dwelling therein. Near to the Bawne there is built a Village consisting of thirty Houses, being all inhabited with *English* Families.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Birth.

Free-holders 5, viz.

- 1 having 200 acres.
- 1 having 120 acres.
- 1 having 110 acres.
- 2 having 100 acres le piece.

Lessees for three lives 5, viz.

- 1 having 400 acres.
- 4 having 120 acres le piece.

Lessees for Years 3, viz.

- 2 having 40 acres le piece.
- 1 having 10 acres.

In Toto 13 Families, who have divers Undertenants, and do make the Number of 36 Men armed, being all resident on the Land.

XCVIII. 2000 acres.

Sir Robert Remington the first Patentee.

Sir Ralph Bingley Knight hath two thousand Acres, called *Tonafocies*.

Upon this Proportion there is built a strong Castle, with four large Towers; it is now three Stories high, the Roof is framed, but all standeth at a Staie through the controversy that is between him and Sir Robert Remington's heirs; Yet I found planted and estated upon this Land of *British* Families.

Freeholders 4, viz.

- 2 having 200 acres le piece.
- 1 having 120 acres.
- 1 having 67 acres.

Lessees for 3 lives, 6, viz.

- 1 having 300 acres.
- 1 having 200 acres.
- 4 having 120 acres le piece.

Lessees for Years 11, viz.

- 3 having 360 acres jointly.
- 4 having 100 acres le piece.
- 2 having 200 acres jointly.
- 2 having 200 acres jointly.

In Toto twenty one Families, who with divers other Undertenants are able to make sixty Men with Arms, and many of them do dwell together, and have taken the Oath of Supremacy. The Castle is seated upon the River of *Finn*, where is a Ford, and the only Passage into the Country, and in a most principal Place for the King's Service.

XCIX.

XCIX. 2000 acres.

Sir Maurice Bartley was the first Patentee.

Sir Ralph Bingley Knight hath two thousand Acres called *Drummore* and *Lurgagh*.

Upon this Proportion the Bawne, being of Brick, and the House of Stone, are now thoroughly finished, and himself and Family dwelling therein. It is well seated for Service, and within a Mile of the Place he hath made a Village in which there are six Houses, and a Mill already Built, and there is more in building, in a Place which is a continual Passage.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Families, which have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

Free-holders seven, viz.

- 4 having 120 acres le piece.
- 1 having 67 acres.
- 1 having 60 acres.
- 1 having 200 acres.

Lessees for Years 12, viz.

- 2 having 120 acres le piece.
- 4 having 67 acres le piece.
- 3 having 100 acres le piece.
- 3 having 40 acres le piece.

In Toto 29 Families, which, with their Undertenants, are able to make 64 Men with Arms.

Cottagers ten, viz.

Each of these have a House and six acres, and Commons for the greasing of a few Cows.

C. 1500 acres.

Sir Thomas Coach Knight hath one thousand five hundred Acres called *Lismongan*.

Upon this Proportion he hath a Trench cast up with a hedge upon it, invironed with a small Brook, in which there is a house of Cage Work, wherein himself with his Lady

Lady and Family are dwelling. There is Brick and Lime, with all other Materials, ready for the building of a Bawne and a House. The Place is very convenient for the King's Service, and the good of the Country. He hath fix good Houses near unto him inhabited with *English* Families; and this had long since been done, but that he was grievously troubled with Sickness.

But here I find planted and estated of *Brittish* Families, which took the Oath of Supremacy.

Free-holders 4, viz.

2 having 200 acres le piece.

1 having 200 acres.

1 having 70 acres.

Lessees for Years 9, viz.

5 having 120 acres le piece.

1 having 70 acres.

3 having 66 acres le piece.

Cottagers 6, viz.

Each of these have a Tenement and a Garden Plott, with four Acres, and Commons for some Cattle.

In Toto 19 Families,
able to make 56 Men with
Arms.

CI. 1500 acres.

Sir William Barns was first Patentee.

Sir John Kingsmill Knight, and Mr. Wilson, have one thousand five hundred Acres called *Monester*,

Upon this Proportion the Bawne and House are strongly finished, divers other Houses built near unto the Bawne, inhabited with *English* Families.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Nation.

Free-

Free-holders 6, viz.

- 2 having 120 acres le piece.
- 3 having 100 acres le piece.
- 1 having 96 acres.

Lessees for Years six, viz.

- 1 having 144 acres.
- 2 having 120 acres le piece.
- 1 having 200 acres.
- 2 having 40 acres le piece.

Cottagers 5, viz.

Each having a House and Garden Plott, with Commons for four Cows and other Cattle.

In Toto 17 Families, who with their Undertenants are able to make 46 Men with Arms; and 11 of these have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

The Precinct of *Killmacrenan*, allotted to Servitors and Natives.

CII. 1000 acres.

Captain *Craiford* was the 1st Patentee.

Sir *George Marburie* hath a thousand acres called *Lit-terkenny*.

Upon this there is built a Bawne of Lyme and Stone sixty Feet square, with two Flankers twelve Feet high, and standeth waste. Near adjoining to this Bawne there is built a Township, wherein there is forty Houses, wherein he dwelleth; and all these Houses are inhabited with *Brittish* Tenants, being able to make fifty Men. It is a great Market Town, and standeth very well for the King's Service.

CIII. 1000 acres.

Sir *John Kingsmill* Kt. hath a thousand acres, called *Balamally*.

Here is a Bawne built of Stone and Clay, and standeth waste, and not one *English* Man on the Land.

CIV.

CIV. 1000 acres.

Sir *William Stewart* Kt. hath a thousand acres, called *Gortavaghie*.

Here is a Bawne of Stone and Clay, rough-cast over with Lyme, eighty Feet long, seventy Feet broad, and fourteen Feet high; a good Stone House within it, which is inhabited with a *Scottish* Gentleman and his Family. He hath eight *Brittish* Families upon the Land, which do use Tillage and Husbandry, being able to make twenty Men with arms.

CV. 1000 acres.

Sir *Basil Brooke* Kt. hath a thousand acres, called *Edonecarne*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, and in it a House in building, in the which there dwelleth an *English* Man.

CVI. 1000 acres.

Sir *Thomas Chichester* Kt. hath a thousand acres called *Radonnel*.

Upon this there was a Bawne built of Clay and Straw, with some Stone among it; but now it is fallen down, and lyeth waste.

CVII. 1000 acres.

Sir *John Vaughan* was 1st Patentee.

John Wray, Esq; hath a thousand acres called *Carne-gille*.

Upon this there is a good strong Bawne of Lyme and Stone, forty Feet long, fifteen Feet high, with four Flankers, in which are good Lodgings, being two Stories high; also a Stone House of the length of the Bawne, being two Stories high: This is inhabited with an *English* Gentleman and his Family, who hath some *English* Tenants under him, and this standeth in a good Place for the King's Service.

CVIII.

CVIII. 1000 acres.

Arthur Terrie hath a thousand acres called *Moyris*.

Upon this there is a good Bawne of Lyme and Stone, with two Flankers, and a good House in it, being inhabited with an *English* Gentleman, his Wife and Family. He hath six *English* Families besides, the which in all are able to make ten Men armed.

CIX. 1000 acres.

Captain *Henry Harte* hath a thousand acres called *Balle-nas*, and two hundred and fifty six of Concealments.

Upon this there is a strong Fort and House in it, all of Lyme and Stone, in which there is an *English* Family.

CX. 1000 acres.

Sir Richard Hansard was the 1st Patentee.

Sir William Stewart Kt. hath a thousand acres called *Ramalton*.

Upon this there is built a large and strong Bawne eighty Feet square, sixteen Feet high, with four Flankers, and a fair strong Castle of the same Materials, being three Stories and a half high. He hath made a large Town consisting of forty five Houses, in which there are fifty seven Families all *Brittish*, some of which have Estates for Years. He hath also begun a Church of Lyme and Stone, which is built to the setting on of the Roofe. There is also a Water-Mill for Corn: This is a Market Town, and standeth very well for the good of the Country, and the King's Service.

CXI. 1000 acres.

Sir John Vaughan Kt. hath a thousand acres.

Upon this there is built a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, sixty Feet square, twelve Feet high, with four Flankers; within the same there is a Stone House inhabited with an *English* Gentleman and his Family.

CXII.

CXII. 1000 acres.

Captain *Paul Gore* hath 1000 acres.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone sixty feet square, with two Flankers twelve feet high, and a Timber House of Cage-work within it, which is inhabited with an *English* Gentleman and his Family.

CXIII. 172 acres.

Lieutenant *Perkins* hath but 172 acres called, *Facker*. He never had any more; therefore is not bound to build.

CXIV. 400 acres.

Lieut. *Ellis* was first Patentee.

Nathaniel Rowley hath 400 acres called *Loughnemuck*; but upon this there is nothing built.

CXV. 528 acres.

Lieut. *Browne*.

Nathaniel Rowley hath 528 acres, called *Cranrasse*, and upon this there is nothing built.

CXVI. 108 acres.

Lieut. *Gale*.

William Lynn hath 108 acres, called *Caroreagh*, and 240 acres called *Largaurack*, but upon both these there is nothing built.

CXVII. 500 acres.

Sir *Richard Bingley* was the 1st Patentee.

Captain *Sanford* hath 500 acres, called *Castledoe*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, forty feet square, sixteen feet high, and a Castle within it that is very strong; himself with his Wife and Family dwelling therein, with four other *English* Families on the Land.

CXVIII. 2000 acres.

Sir *Mulmorie Mc. Swyne* hath two thousand acres, called *Moyntmellon*.

And

And he hath built a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, and a good Stone House, in which he dwelleth with his Family; he hath made no Estates to any of his Tenants, and doth plough after the *Irish* manner.

CXIX. 2000 acres.

Mc. Swyne Banagh hath two thousand acres, called *Leanagh*, and *Corragh*.

And he also hath built a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, with a House in it, wherein he with his Family dwelleth. He hath made no Estates; for his Tenants will have no longer time but from Year to Year.

CXX. 2000 acres.

Tirlagh Roe O-Boyle hath two thousand acres, called *Caroghbleagh* and *Clomas*.

He hath built a good Bawne, and a House of Lyme and Stone, in which he with his Family dwelleth. He hath made no Estates, and all his Tenants do plough after the *Irish* manner.

CXXI. 2000 acres.

Donnell Mc. Swyne Farne hath two thousand acres called *Roindoberg* and *Caroocomony*.

He hath built a good Bawne, and a House all of Lyme and Stone, in which he with his Family dwelleth. His Tenants have no Estates, but from three Years to three Years, and these do plough after the *Irish* manner.

CXXII. 896 acres.

Walter Mc. Laughlin Mc Swyne hath eight hundred and ninety six acres, called *Bellycany*, and *Ragh*.

He hath built a fair Bawne, and a good strong House, all of Lyme and Stone, himself dwelling in it with his Family, being a Justice of the Peace in the County, and conformable to his Majesty's Laws, serving the King and Country upon all Occasions, and one that hath ever been a true Subject since the first taking in of *Loughfoyle*.

County

County of TYRONE.

The Precinct of *Strabane*, allotted to *Scottish* Undertakers.

CXXIII. 1000 acres.

The Earl of *Abercorne* holdeth a thousand acres, called *Strabane*.

Upon this there is built a very strong and fair Castle, but no Bawne, and a School-House of Lyme and Stone. There is also a Church in building, the Walls whereof are about five feet high, but hath been at a stay ever since the late Earl dyed. There is also about this Castle a Town built consisting of eighty Houses, whereof a great many of them are of Lyme and Stone very well and strongly built; there are many other good Timber Houses; in these Houses there are an hundred and twenty Families, which are able to make two hundred Men, every one having arms for his defence; also there are three Water-Mills for Corn on this Proportion.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-

Free-Holders, six, viz.

- 1 having 120 acres.
- 5 having 60 acres le piece.

Lessees for lives 6, viz.

- 1 having 120 acres.
- 2 having 60 acres le piece.
- 3 having 40 acres le piece.

Townsmen 53, viz.

Each of these have a House and Garden Plott, with some small quantities of Land,

These are most Merchants and Tradesmen, and some Cottagers, in toto fixty five Families, consisting of an hundred and eighty Men.

CXXIV. 2000 acres

The Earl of *Abercorne* hath two thousand acres, called *Donnalonge*.

Here is neither Castle nor Bawne; but upon some Places of the Land there is three or four good Houses built of Lyme and Stone by the Tenants.

I find planted and estated here these Tenants being *Brittish*.

Free-Holders, 6, viz.

- 1 having 260 acres.
- 1 having 120 acres.
- 4 having 60 acres le piece.

Lessees for years 14, viz.

- 2 having 120 acres le piece.
- 6 having 180 acres jointly.
- 1 having 120 acres.
- 2 having 60 acres le piece.
- 3 having 60 acres jointly.

In toto twenty Fmailies, who, with their under Tenants, are able to make an hundred and six Men with arms.

CXXV. 1500 acres.

Sir Thomas Boide was the first Patentee.

The Earl of Abercorne hath 1500 acres, called *Shean*.

Upon this there is a large Bawne of Lyme and Stone, eighty feet square, with four Flankers; but as yet is not thoroughly finished. There is also a large strong Castle begun, and they tell me it shall be finished this *Summer*.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Freeholders, three, <i>viz.</i>	} In toto thirteen Families, who with their under Te- nants are able to make an hundred Men armed.
3 having 120 acres le piece.	
Lessees for Years 10, <i>viz.</i>	
2 having 240 acres.	
2 having 120 acres le piece.	
4 having 60 acres le piece.	
2 having 30 acres le piece.	

CXXVI. 1500 acres.

Sir George Hamilton Kt. hath one thousand five hundred acres, called *Largie*, alias *Cloghogenall*.

Upon this there is no more done upon the Bawne and House, than was done when Sir *Josias modely* did last Survey it; bnt he hath made a Village, in which he hath built of *Irish* coupled Houses thirty; and this standeth in a Road way, and in a convenient place.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Birth and Descent.

Free-Holders, four, <i>viz.</i>	} These 27 Tenants are able to make 50 Men armed.
1 having 102 acres.	
3 having 60 acres le piece.	
Lessees for Years 11, <i>viz.</i>	
1 having 120 acres.	
10 having 60 acres le piece.	

Townsmen, twelve.

Each of these have a House and Garden Plott, with some small quantities of Land to feed their Cows.

CXXVII.

CXXVII. 1000 acres.

Sir George Hamilton Kt. hath a thousand acres, called *Derrie-woone*.

Upon this Proportion there is built a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, sixty feet square, fourteen feet high, with four Flankers, whereof two of them have very good Lodgings in them; and near unto the Bawne there is a Village, wherein are ten Houses inhabited with *Brittains*.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Freeholders 2, viz.	}	Total 16 Families, who, with their under Tenants, are able to make 43 Men with Arms.
2 having 120 acres le piece.		
Lessees for years fourteen, viz.		
4 having 60 acres le piece.		
5 having 40 acres le piece.		
1 having 30 acres.	}	
4 having 15 acres le piece.		

CXXVIII. 2000 acres.

Sir Claude Hamilton Kt. deceased, left this Land in Charge with Sir George Hamilton.

Upon this there are two thousand acres, called *Eden* and *Killiny*, and there is built a Bawne of Lyme and Stone seventy feet square, fourteen feet high, and a good Castle in it, both strong and beautiful. There is built near unto the Bawne six small Houses, and divers others on the Land, all which be inhabited with *Brittish* Families.

I find planted and estated by Promise upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holders 6, viz.	}	These twenty Families, with their under Tenants, are able to make fifty Men. Yet these have no Estates; for that the Children are under age.
4 having 120 acres le piece.		
2 having 60 acres le piece.		
Lessees for Years, 14 viz..		
5 having 60 acres le piece.		
9 having 30 acres le piece.	}	

CXXIX. 1500 acres.

James Haige was first Patentee.

Sir *George Hamilton*, and Sir *William Stewart* Kts. have jointly 1500 acres, called *Terremurrearteth*, alias *Mounterlony*.

Upon this there is nothing all built; but the Lord *Abercorne* and Sir *George Hamilton* are bound in a Bond of a thousand Pounds to Sir *William Stewart* to perform the building this *Summer*; I saw no *Brittish* Tenants on this Land; but I am told there are eight *Brittish* Families, and all the rest of the Land is inhabited with *Irish* Natives.

CXXX. 2000 Acres.

James Chapman was the first Patentee.

Sir *Robert Newcomen* Kt. hath 2000 acres, called *Newtowne* and *Lislap*.

He is but newly come unto it, and he hath rebuilt the Castle, which is now four Stories high, ready to have the Roof set up, and two sides of the Wall of the Bawne is finished, being sixteen Feet high, the other two sides are going up a pace. There is a good Town in building before the Castle, wherein is already fourteen Houses, all inhabited with *English* and *Scottish* Tenants.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Freeholders four, viz.

3 having 120 acres le piece.
1 having 60 acres.

Lessees for Years, nine, viz.

2 having 180 acres le piece.
2 having 120 acres le piece.
4 having 60 acres le piece.
1 having 21 acres.

Total twenty five Families,
able to make forty eight
Men with Arms.

Cottagers twelve, viz.

Each of these have a House
and Garden Plott and some
Commons for greasing of
Cows.

CXXXI.

CXXXI. 1000 acres.

Sir *John Drommond* Kt. hath a thousand acres, called *Ballymagnegh*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, an hundred feet square, with four Flankers, and in it a Timber House of Cage work, himself and Family dwelling therein. He hath made a small Village a quarter of a Mile off, wherein are ten Houses, and a Water-Mill for Corn; there are many Tenants on the Land, but they have no Estates at all: Infomuch that they knowing I was in the Country, they came and complained unto me, and said that for these many Years they could never get any thing from him but Promises; and therefore the most Part of them are leaving the Land. I desired the Lady to shew me their Counterpains; but her answer was, that her Knight was in *Scotland*, and that she could not come unto them: But upon Examination I found there were thirty Men of *Brittons* on the Land.

The Precinct of the *Omy*, appointed to *English* Undertakers.

CXXXII. 3000 acres.

This is the Countess her Jointure.

The Earl of *Castlehaven* hath 3000 acres, called *Faugh* and *Rarone*.

Upon this there is no building at all, either of Bawne or Castle, neither Freeholders.

I find planted upon this Land some few *English* Families, but they have no Estates: for since the old Earl died the Tenants (as they tell me) cannot have their Leases made good unto them, unless they will give treble the Rent which they paid; and yet they must but have half the Land which they enjoyed in the late Earl's time.

Lessees for Years 8, viz.
 1 having 120 acres.
 6 having 60 acres le piece.
 1 having 30 acres.

Cottagers, three.

Each of these have a small
 piece of Land to keep their
 Cows.

} All these Tenants do dwell
 disperfedly upon their own
 Land, and cannot dwell to-
 gether in a Village; because
 they are bound every one
 to dwell upon his own Land,
 which if they do not the
 Lease is void. These eleven
 Tenants can make no more
 Men, and all the rest of
 the Land is inhabited with
 } *Irish*.

CXXXIII. 2000 acres.

The Earl hath more 2000 acres, called *Brede*.
 Upon this there is nothing built.

CXXXIV. 2000 acres.

The Earl hath more 2000 acres, called *Fentonagh*.
 Upon this likewise there is nothing built.

CXXXV. 2000 acres.

The Earle hath more 2000 acres, called *Edergoole*, and
Carneurackan.

Upon this there was a large House begun, but now it is
 pulled down, and made but half so great; being three
 Stories high, and finished. The Agent for the Earl shew-
 ed me the Rent Roll of all the Tenants that are on these
 three Proportions; but their Estates are so weak and un-
 certain, that they are all leaving the Land. These were
 in Number sixty four; and each of these hold sixty acres,
 which they term a Town Land: The rest of the Land is
 let to 20 *Irish* Gentleman, as appeareth by the Rent Roll,
 which is contrary to the Articles of Plantation; and these
Irish Gentlemen have under them, as I was informed by
 the Tenants and Gentlemen in the Country, about three
 thousand Souls of all sorts.

CXXXVI.

CXXXVI. 2000 acres.

Sir *John Davis* Kt. hath 2000 acres, called *Gavelagh* and *Clonaghmore*, alias *Castle Dirge*, and *Castle Curlews*.

Upon this Proportion there is built two strong and fair Castles of *Lyme* and *Stone*, but no *Bawne* to them.

Here I find planted and estated of *Brittish* Nation, viz.

Free-holders, four, viz.

- 1 having 120 acres.
- 3 having 60 acres le piece.

Lessees for Years 12, viz.

- 3 having 60 acres le piece.
- 2 having 60 acres jointly.
- 2 having 60 acres jointly.
- 3 having 30 acres le piece.
- 2 having 60 acres jointly.

These sixteen Families are resident upon the Land, with some Tenants under them, which in all are able to make thirty Men. The rest of the land is inhabited with *Irish*, which are in a great Number.

The Precinct of *Clogher*, allotted to *English* Undertakers.

CXXXVII. 2000 acres.

The Lord *Ridgwaie* hath 2000 acres, called *Portclare* and *Ballykillgirie*.

Upon this Proportion there is a *Bawne* of *Lyme* and *Stone* fourteen feet square, with four *Flankers*, a Castle three Stories high, and an House besides ; all, with the *Bawn*, being of *Lyme* and *Stone*.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-Holders 2, viz.

1 having 120 acres.

1 having 60 acres

Lessees for Lives 9, viz.

1 having 200 acres.

1 having 180 acres.

2 having 120 acres le piece.

4 having 60 acres le piece.

1 having 40 acres.

These twenty Families,
with their under Tenants,
are able to make fifty six
Men with Arms.

Lessees for Years, 9, viz.

2 having 86 acres le piece.

7 having 60 acres le piece.

The said Lord *Ridgwaie* hath three hundred and fifteen acres at the *Agber*, for the which he is to build a Town, and hath performed, viz.

There are made fifteen Houses, whereof two of them are of Lyme and Stone, the rest are all Cage Work and Couples.

Each of these have to their House that be principal Burgeses, two acres, and to them that are single Burgeses one acre, besides Commons for Cattle, the whole number of Burgeses must be twenty.

CXXXVIII. 1000 acres.

George Ridgwaie Gentleman hath a thousand acres, called *Thomas Court*.

Here is a Bawn of Lyme and Stone eighty feet square, having four Flankers, but no House in it.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holder 1, viz.

1 having 120 acres.

Lessees for 3 lives 6, viz.

5 having 120 acres le piece.

1 having 60 acres.

In toto eleven Families,
able to make twenty six
Men with Arms.

Lessees for Years 4, viz.

1 having 60 acres.

1 having 120 acres.

1 having 40 acres.

1 having 30 acres.

CXXXIX.

CXXXIX. 1000 acres.

William Turvin was the first Patentee.

Sir *Gerrard Lowther*, Kt. hath 1000 acres, called *Moyenner* and *Ballegalin*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Clay and Stone, with two Flankers, being eight Feet high.

This is let to one Mr. *Pringle*, who is dwelling on the Land in a poor Cabbin; but what Tenants he hath, I know not; for he refused to shew them unto me; but he brought after me a List of just twenty Tenants; but I know not whether they have any Estates; for the List doth not make any Mention what they hold. As I passed over the Land I saw divers ploughing; and this is all I can say of him.

CXL. 1500 acres.

Captain *Edney* was the first Patentee.

The Lord *Burleigh* hath 1500 acres, called *Lagbmaguise*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of an hundred and forty Feet long, and sixty three Feet wide, with three Flankers, fourteen Feet high. There is a House within the Bawne, and a Castle begun; all which is of Lyme and Stone, being built to the second Storie. This is inhabited with a *Scottish* Gentleman.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holders 5, viz.

- 1 having 120 acres.
- 2 having 200 acres le piece.
- 1 having 67 acres.
- 1 having 50 acres.

Lease-holders for Years ten, viz.

- 2 having 60 acres le piece.
- 3 having 200 acres jointly.
- 1 having 100 acres.
- 4 having 66 acres le piece.

Total nineteen Families, who with their under Tenants are able to make 60 Men with arms.

Cottagers

Cottagers in Fee, four.

Each of these have a House
and Garden Plott, and grea-
sing on the Commons for
Cows and Garrons.

CXLI. 2000 acres.

Sir Francis Willoughby, the first Patentee.

John Leigh, Esq; hath 2000 acres, called *Fentonagh*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, with
two Flankers, and a good large Stone House within it, in
which he dwelleth. Near unto this Bawne there is a small
Village consisting of eight Houses.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish*
Tenants.

Free-holders 8, viz.

3 having 120 acres le piece.
2 having 60 acres le piece.
2 having 45 acres le piece.
1 having 66 acres.

Lessees for Years 12, viz.

4 having 100 acres le piece.
2 having 66 acres le piece.
1 having 120 acres.
3 having 66 acres le piece.
2 having 40 acres le piece.

Total forty one Families,
able to make forty eight
Men, which have taken the
Oath of Supremacy.

Cottagers, twenty one.

Each of these have a House
and Garden Plott, and most
of them two acres, besides
Commons for Cattle.

CXLII. 2000 acres.

Edward Kingsmill, the first Patentee.

Sir William Stewart, Kt. hath 2000 acres called *Ballene-
coole* and *Balleranally*.

Upon

Upon this Proportion there is a large strong Castle in building, all of Lyme and Stone, which is now three Stories high, and when it is finished will be the fairest Castle in the whole Precinct. He is making a Bawne two hundred and forty Feet in length, and an hundred and twenty Feet in breadth, with four Flankers, being of Clay and Stone. He hath made a Village, where are now nine Houses, and more are in building: There is good store of Tillage, and all the *Irish* put from the Land.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holders 5, viz.

- 1 having 180 acres.
- 2 having 120 acres le piece.
- 2 having 130 acres le piece.

Lessees for Years, nine.

- 1 having 160 acres.
- 2 having 60 acres le piece.
- 4 having 60 acres le piece.
- 1 having 20 acres.
- 1 having 40 acres.

Total 22 Families, who with their under Tenants, are able to make 64 Men armed.

Cottagers eight, viz.

Each of these have a House and Garden Plott, with Commons for their Cattle.

CXLIII. 2000 acres.

Sir *Anthony Cope* was the first Patentee.

Sir *William Cope*, Kt. hath 2000 acres, called *Derribard*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Clay and Stone pointed with Lyme, being eighty Feet square, with two Flankers, and a little House within it uncovered, all lying waste, and not any one *English* Man at all dwelling on the Land, but all inhabited with *Irish*.

CXLIV.

CXLIV. 1000 acres.

William Parsons Esq; hath 1000 acres, called *Balleneclogh*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, being sixty feet square, and thirteen Feet high, with two Flankers. There is in it a large Stone House, two Stories and a half high, in which his Brother, with his Wife and Family dwelleth.

I find planted and estated upon this Kand of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holders 2, *viz.*

2 having 120 acres le piece.

Lessee for 3 lives 1, *viz.*

1 having 180 acres.

Lessees for Years 8, *viz.*

2 having 180 acres le piece.

2 having 120 acres le piece.

4 having 60 acres le piece.

Cottagers, four, *viz.*

Each of these have a House and Garden Plott, with Commons for greasing their cattle.

In total 15 families, who with their under Tenants are able to make thirty eight Men armed, having taken the Oath of Supremacy, and most of them dwelling in a Village consisting of nine Houses.

The Precinct of *Mountjoy*, allotted to *Scottish* Undertakers.

CXLV. 1800 acres.

Sir Robert Heyborne Knight, hath one thousand eight hundred Acres, called *O'Carragan*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Clay and Stone rough cast with Lime, the Walls not above seven Feet high, and a small House within it, being of Lime and Stone; also near adjoining to the Bawn there are ten little Houses standing together, inhabited with *Brittish* Families.

I find

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holders, six, <i>viz.</i>	}	Total 9 Tenants, who, with their Undertenants are able to make 26 Men with Arms.
1 having 660 acres.		
2 having 240 acres le piece.		
3 having 180 acres le piece.		
Lessees for Years 3, <i>viz.</i>		
1 having 180 acres.		
1 having 60 acres.	}	
1 having 30 acres.		

CXLVI. 3500 acres.

The Lord *Uchiltree* hath three thousand five hundred Acres called *Revelin-outra* and *Eightra*.

There is no more done now than was at the last Survey; the Castle is thatched, and the Lord absent. Near unto the Castle there are a great many poor *Irish* Houses inhabited with *Brittish* Families.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-Holders 7, <i>viz.</i>	}	Total 19 Tenants, who, with their Undertenants, are able to make 80 Men with Arms.
2 having 180 acres le piece.		
5 having 120 acres le piece.		
Lessees for Years 12, <i>viz.</i>		
5 having 120 acres le piece.		
7 having 60 acres le piece.		

CXLVII. 1500 acres.

Captain *Sanderfon* Esq; hath one thousand Acres called *Tullylegan*.

Upon this there is a good Bawne of Clay and Stone, rough cast with Lime, having two Flankers, and a very good House of Lime and Stone, himself, with his Wife and Family, now dwelling there; and about him some Number of Houses inhabited with *Brittish* Families.

I find

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Freeholders 5, *viz.*

2 having 120 acres le piece.
3 having 60 acres le piece.

Lessees for three lives 4, *viz.*

2 having 120 acres le piece.
2 having 60 acres le piece.

In Total 16 Families, able to make 36 Men with Arms.

Cottagers seven, *viz.*

These seven do hold 120 acres among them for twenty one Years.

CXLVIII. 1000 acres.

Mrs. *Lindsey*, late Wife to *Robert Lindsey*, hath one thousand Acres called *Tullagboge*.

Upon this there is a good strong Bawne of Earth, with a Quick-set Hedge upon it, and a Ditch about it. There is a Timber House within it, in which she and her Family dwell.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Birth and Descent.

Free-holders 2, *viz.*

2 having 120 acres le piece.

Lessees, 8, *viz.*

1 having 120 acres.
1 having 60 acres.
6 having 120 acres.

Total twenty two Tenants, able to make thirty Men with Arms.

Cottagers, 12. *viz.*

These hold among them 120 acres.

CXLIX. 1000 acres.

Bernard Lindsey was the first Patentee.

Alexander Richardson hath one thousand Acres called *Creighballe*.

Upon

Upon this there is built a Bawne of Clay and Stone, being rough cast with Lime, ninety Feet square, with four Flankers, and a Timber House in it, in which he, with his Family, is now dwelling.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holders, 2, *viz.*
2 having 120 acres.

Lessees for years 4, *viz.*
1 having 120 acres.
2 having 120 acres jointly.
1 having 60 acres.

In total 17 Tenants, able
to make 39 Men armed.

Cottagers, eleven, *viz.*
Each of these have a Tene-
ment and Garden Plot, and
Commons for their Cattle.

CL. 1000 acres.

Robert Stewart was the first Patentee.

Andrew Stewart, Son of the Lord *Uchiltree*, hath one thousand Acres called *Ballenekeuan*.

Upon this there is now in building a small Castle twenty Feet square; it is two Stories high, the Bawne is laid out to be sixty Feet square, and of that there is but one of the Sides begun, being eight Feet high; but the Workmen are hard at Work, and have promised to make haste.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-Holders, 2, *viz.*

1 having 240 acres.
1 having 120 acres.

Lessees for Years, 8, *viz.*
2 having 240 acres le piece.
3 having 120 acres le piece.
1 having 60 acres.
2 having 120 acres jointly.

Total ten Families, who,
with their Undertenants, are
able to make 32 Men with
Arms.

CLI.

CLI. 1000 acres.

David Kenedaie hath one thousand acres called *Gortevill*. Upon this there is a good Bawne of Lime and Stone eighty Feet square, with three Flankers, and a House of Timber within it, in which he dwelleth. There are about the Bawne twelve Houses inhabited by *Brittish* Tenants.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holders, 2, viz.
2 having 120 acres le piece.

Lessees for Years, 5, viz.
1 having 180 acres.
2 having 120 acres le piece.
2 having 60 acres le piece.

Cottagers 9, viz.
Each of these have a House and a Garden Plot, and Commons for their Cattle.

Total 16 Families, who, with their Undertenants, can make 36 Men armed.

The Precinct of *Dunganon*, allotted to Servitors and Natives.

CLII. 1140 acres.

The Lord *Chichester* hath one thousand one hundred and forty Acres called *Dungannon*.

Upon this there is built a Fort of Lime and Stone, one hundred and twenty Feet square, with four half Bulwarks, and a deep Ditch about it, twenty Feet broad, and Counter-scarped. There is a Castle to be built by Captain *Sandford*, who hath contracted for the finishing of it this Summer. Upon the Land without the Town there are three *English* Houses, being inhabited with *English* Men.

CLIII.

CLIII. 500 acres.

His Lordship is to Build a Town in *Dungannon*, for which there is laid out five hundred Acres.

Upon this there is now built nine fair Stone Houses, whereof one of them hath a Stone Wall about it, and there are five more which are now ready to have the Roof set up. Also six strong Timber Houses built of good Cage Work, and six more of the same, which are framed and ready to be set up, and are contracting for the finishing. There are *Brittish* Tenants that are for these Houses when they be built, that dwell in the Town in small Cabbins.

There is also a large Church with a Steeple, all of Lime and Stone, now ready to be covered. Besides these *Brittish* Tenants within the Town, (which are thirty *English* Families,) there are thirty six *Irish*, which come to the Church, and have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

CLIV. 2000 acres.

The Lord *Ridgwaie* hath two thousand Acres called *Large*.

Upon this there is built a Bawne of Lime and Stone one hundred and sixty Feet square, fourteen Feet high, with four Flankers, and a House in it of Timber. There are dwelling three *English* Families upon the Land near to the Bawne.

CLV. 1000 acres.

Sir *Toby Caulfield* hath one thousand Acres called *Ballidon-nell*, whereunto is added, beside what was certified by Sir *Josias Bodley*, a fair House or Castle, the Front whereof is eighty Feet in length, and twenty eight Feet in breadth from out side to out side, two Cross ends fifty Feet in length, and twenty eight Feet in breadth: The Walls are five Feet thick in the Bottom, and four at the Top, very good Cellars under Ground, and all the Windows of hewn Stone. Between the two Cross Ends there goeth a Wall, which is eighteen Feet high, and maketh a small Court within the building. This Work at this Time is but thir-

teen Feet high, and a Number of Men at Work for the sudden finishing of it.

There is also a strong Bridge over the River, which is of Lime and Stone, with strong Butterises for the supporting of it.

And to this is joined a good Water Mill for Corn, all built of Lime and Stone. This is at this Time the fairest building that I have seen. Near unto this Bawne there is built a Town, in which there are fifteen *English* Families, who are able to make twenty Men with Arms.

CLVI. 1000 acres.

Sir *Francis Roe* Kt. hath one thousand acres, called *Manor Roe*.

Upon this there is a good Bawne of Earth, eighty feet long, and sixty feet broad, with a Quickset set upon it, and a good deep Ditch about it. There is within it a very good small House of Brick and Stone, inhabited by an *English* Gentleman, and his Family. There are also about the Bawne seventeen Houses, which are inhabited with *British* Tenants, who have Estates for Years, and have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

CLVII. 1000 acres.

William Parsons Esq; hath a thousand acres called *Alte-desert*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Stone and Lyme seventy feet square, with two Flankers, with a House within it, wherein is dwelling an *English* Man and his Family. The rest of the Land is inhabited with *Irish*; for he hath it as a Servitor, and is leased for a certain number of Years and certain Rents.

CLVIII. 480 acres.

Sir *Francis Ansley* Kt. hath four hundred and eighty acres called *Clanaghrie*.

Upon this there are a Bawne of Sodd intrenched about.

CLIX.

CLIX. 2000 acres.

The Lord *Wingfield* hath two thousand acres called *Ben-burb*.

Upon this there is built a Bawne of Lyme and Stone an hundred and twenty feet square; fourteen feet high, with two Flankers, in which there is built in each a good House, three Stories high, and is inhabited with an *English* Gentleman, with his Wife and Family. There is also a Church in building seventy feet long, and twenty four feet broad, with eight large Windows, and is now ready to have the Roof set up. There are also twenty *English* Families dwelling on the Lands, which are able to make thirty Men with Arms.

CLX. 4000 acres.

Tirlagh O-Neale hath four thousand acres.

Upon this he hath made a piece of a Bawne, which is five feet high, and hath been so a long time. He hath made no Estates to his Tenants, and all of them do plough after the *Irish* manner.

County		Leases for years 52, viz.
1	having 420 acres.	
1	having 300 acres.	
1	having 240 acres.	
3	having 200 acres piece.	
1	having 120 acres.	
13	having 60 acres piece.	
8	having 50 acres piece.	
2	having 40 acres piece.	
6	having 30 acres piece.	
9	having 20 acres piece.	
1	having 100 acres.	
1	having 11 acres.	
1	having 5 acres.	
Freeholders 5, viz.		
5	having 120 acres piece.	

County of ARDMAGH.

The Precinct of *Oneilan*, allotted to *English* Undertakers.

CLXI. 2500 acres.

William Bromlow Esq; hath two Proportions, *viz.* *Dowcoran* being 1500 acres, and *Ballenemony* 1000 acres.

Upon the Proportion of *Ballenemony* there is a strong Stone House within a good Island; and at *Dowcoran* there is a very fair House of Stone and Brick, with good Lyme, and hath a strong Bawne of Timber and Earth, with a Palazado about it. There is now laid in readiness both Lyme and Stone to make a Bawne thereof, the which is promised to be done this *Summer*. He hath made a very fair Town consisting of forty two Houses, all which are inhabited with *English* Families, and the Streets all paved clean through, also two Water Mills, and a Wind Mill, all for Corn, and he hath store of Arms in his House.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Lessees for years 52, *viz.*

- | | | | |
|----|--------|-----|-----------------|
| 1 | having | 420 | acres. |
| 1 | having | 300 | acres. |
| 1 | having | 240 | acres. |
| 3 | having | 200 | acres le piece. |
| 1 | having | 120 | acres. |
| 13 | having | 60 | acres le piece. |
| 8 | having | 50 | acres le piece. |
| 6 | having | 40 | acres le piece. |
| 6 | having | 30 | acres le piece. |
| 9 | having | 26 | acres le piece. |
| 1 | having | 100 | acres. |
| 1 | having | 11 | acres. |
| 1 | having | 5 | acres. |

Total 57 Families, who have divers under them; and all these have taken the Oath of Supremacy, and are able to make an hundred Men with Arms. There is also good store of Tillage, and not one *Irish* Family upon all the Land.

Freeholders 5, *viz.*

- | | | | |
|---|--------|-----|-----------------|
| 5 | having | 120 | acres le piece. |
|---|--------|-----|-----------------|

CLXII.

CLXII. 1000 acres.

Sir Oliver St. John Kt. hath a thousand acres, called *Kernan*.

Upon this there are two Bawnes of Timber, and moated about, and made very strong. There is in each of these an *English* House of Cage work, and two *English* Families dwelling in them; there is near to one of these Bawnes five Houses, being inhabited with *English* Families; the rest are disperfedly upon the Land three or four Families together.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Freeholders, 5, viz.

5 having 120 acres le piece.

Leffees for Years eight, viz.

2 having 120 acres le piece.

3 having 100 acres le piece.

2 having 60 acres le piece.

1 having 40 acres.

Cottagers four, viz.

Each of these have a Tenement and a Garden Plott, with Commons for their Cattle.

Total 17 Families, who, with their under Tenants are able to make thirty Men with arms; and thirteen of these have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

CLXIII. 2000 acres.

William Powell was first Patentee.

Mr. *Obbyns* hath 2000 acres, called *Ballnevoran*.

Upon this there is built a Bawne of Sodds, with a Palazado upon it of Boards, ditched about. Within this there is a good fair House of Brick and Lyme, himself dwelling thereon; near to this he hath built four Houses inhabited with *English* Families.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holders five, viz.

- 3 having 120 acres le piece.
- 2 having 100 acres le piece.

Lessees for Years 15, viz.

- 4 having 100 acres le piece.
- 2 having 60 acres le piece.
- 3 having 66 acres le piece.
- 2 having 40 acres le piece.
- 1 having 30 acres.
- 3 having 100 acres jointly.

These twenty Tenants
with their under Tenants
are able to make forty six
Men with Arms.

CLXIV. 3000 acres.

The Lord Say was the first Patentee.

Mr. Cope hath 3000 acres, called *Derrycrawy* and *Dromully*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone an hundred and eighty feet square, fourteen feet high, with four Flankers, and in three of them he hath built very good Lodgings, which are three Stories high. There are also two Water Mills and one Wind Mill; and near to the Bawne he hath built fourteen Houses of Timber, which are inhabited with *English* Families.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holders 6, viz.

- 1 having 200 acres.
- 3 having 120 acres le piece.
- 2 having 60 acres le piece.

Lessees for Years 34, viz.

- 3 having 120 acres le piece.
- 4 having 100 acres le piece.
- 2 having 80 acres le piece.
- 3 having 60 acres le piece.
- 1 having 55 acres.
- 2 having 50 acres le piece.
- 2 having 40 acres le piece.

These 47 Families, with
their under Tenants, are a-
ble to make 80 Men with
Arms. There are 18 of these
have taken the Oath of Su-
premacy.

7 having

7 having	30 acres le piece.	}
2 having	25 acres le piece.	
2 having	23 acres le piece.	
1 having	44 acres.	
3 having	20 acres le piece.	
2 having	10 acres le piece.	

Cottagers 7, viz.

3 having	3 acres le piece.	}
2 having	2 acres.	
2 having	1 acre le piece,	
with Commons for their Cattle.		

CLXV. 1000 acres.

Richard Roulstone hath a thousand acres, called *Semore*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Sodds, with a Pallazado, and moated about, and a little House in it, inhabited with an *English* Family; and near to the Bawne he hath made nine Houses, which are inhabited with *English* Tenants.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-Holders, 2, viz.

2 having	120 acres le piece.	}
----------	---------------------	---

Lessees for Years 8, viz.

6 having	120 acres le piece.
1 having	20 acres.
1 having	12 acres.

Total 10 Families, who with their under Tenants are able to make 24 Men with Arms.

CLXVI. 2000 acres.

John Heron hath two thousand acres, called *Aghivillan* and *Brochus*.

Upon this he hath built two small Bawnes of Earth, with a Pallazado upon them, and a Ditch about them; and near unto each of these Bawnes he hath built Houses, which are inhabited with *English* Families.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-holder 1, viz.
1 having 180 acres.

Lessees for Years 12, viz.
1 having 120 acres.
2 having 30 acres le piece.
3 having 20 acres le piece.
2 having 15 acres le piece.
3 having 10 acres le piece.
1 having 60 acres.

Total 13 Families, which,
with their under Tenants,
are able to make 26 Men
with Arms.

CLXVII. 1500 acres.

William Stanbowe hath 1500 acres, called *Kannagoolan*.

Here is nothing at all built, himself is in *England*, and hath been there these seven Years. There are not above three or four poor *Englisb* Men upon the Land. All the Land is inhabited with *Irish*.

CLXVIII. 2000 acres.

Francis Sacheverill Esq; hath two thousand acres, called *Mullallelish* and *Leggacorry*.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Freeholders 3, viz.
1 having 150 acres.
1 having 120 acres.
1 having 100 acres.

Lessees for Years 18, viz.
1 having 220 acres.
5 having 100 acres le piece.
1 having 95 acres.
1 having 80 acres.
1 having 74 acres.
4 having 60 acres.
2 having 40 acres le piece.
1 having 12 acres.
1 having 15 acres.
1 having 30 acres.

Total 21 Families, who,
with their under Tenants,
are able to make 50 Men
with Arms.

CLXIX.

CLXIX. 1500 acres.

John Dillon Esq; hath one thousand five hundred acres, called Mullabane.

Upon this Proportion there is a House begun some three Years since, but is not half finished, being of Brick and Lyme, and a very fair Building. There is no Bawne. He hath great store of Tenants, the which have made two Villages, and dwell together.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families

Free-holders 3, viz.

3 having 120 acres le piece.
his Sons.

Lessees for lives 18, viz.

3 having 100 acres jointly.
4 having 100 acres jointly.
2 having 100 acres le piece.
2 having 80 acres le piece.
1 having 70 acres.
5 having 60 acres le piece.
1 having 50 acres.

Total 29 Families, who, with their under Tenants, are able to make 40 Men with Arms.

Lessees for Years 8, viz.

1 having 47 acres.
2 having 30 acres le piece.
1 having 40 acres.
1 having 30 acres.
1 having 23 acres.
1 having 20 acres.
1 having 10 acres.

The

The Precinct of the *Fewes*, allotted to *Scottish* Undertakers.

CLXX. 1000 acres.

Henry Atcheson Esq; hath a thousand acres called *Coole-malish*.

There is upon this a Bawne of Clay and Stone, being an hundred and twenty feet long, and eighty feet broad, with four Flankers. In this Bawne there is a House, the one half is Stone and Lyme, and the upper Part is Timber. I find a great number of Tenants on this Land, but not any that have any Estates, but by Promise, and yet they have been many Years upon the Land. There are nominated to me two Freeholders, and seventeen Leaseholders, all which were with me, and took the Oath of Supremacy, and petitioned unto me, that they might have their Leases; the which *Mr. Atcheson* seemed to be willing to perform it unto them presently. These are able to make thirty Men with Arms. Here is great store of Tillage.

CLXXI. 1000 acres.

James Craig was the first Patentee.

John Hamilton Esq; hath a thousand acres called *Magbarientrim*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Stone and Clay, being sixty feet square, twelve feet high, with two Flankers.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Freeholders

Freeholders two, viz.

1 having 200 acres.

1 having 100 acres.

Lessees for Years 6, viz.

1 having 120 acres.

2 having 60 acres le piece.

1 having 96 acres.

1 having 60 acres.

1 having 50 acres.

Total 20 Families, able to make 30 Men with Arms. And these have all taken the Oath of Supremacy.

Cottagers twelve, viz.

Each of these have a Tenement and a Garden Plott, with Commons for their Cows.

CLXXII. 1000 acres.

William Lawders was the first Patentee.

John Hamilton Esq; hath a thousand acres called *Kilruddan*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Stone and Clay sixty feet square, twelve feet high, with two Flankers, and a House in it. Near to the Bawne there are seven Houses, being inhabited with *Brittish* Tenants.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Freeholders two, viz.

2 having 120 acres le piece.

Lessees for Years 5, viz.

2 having 120 acres le piece.

1 having 60 acres.

2 having 66 acres le piece.

Total seventeen, able to make thirty Men armed; and all these have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

Cottagers ten, viz.

Each of these have a Tenement and Garden Plott, with Commons for their Cattle.

CLXXIII.

CLXXIII. 500 acres.

John Hamilton Esq; hath 500 acres called *Edenagh*.

The other five hundred acres were gotten from him by the Dean of *Ardmagh*. Upon this there is a Bawne of Stone and Clay, pointed with Lyme: There are near the Bawne six Houses inhabited with *Brittish* Tenants.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittons*.

Freeholder one, viz.

I having 120 acres.

Lessees for Years 4, viz.

I having 120 acres.

I having 100 acres.

I having 80 acres.

I having 30 acres.

Cottagers five.

Each of these have a Tenement and a Garden Plott, with Commons for their Cattle.

Total ten Families, who with their under Tenants are able to make twenty two Men with Arms; and all these have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

CLXXIV. 2000 acres.

Sir James Dowglas was the first Patentee.

Archibald Atcheson Esq; hath 2000 acres called *Clancarny*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Stone and Lyme, being an hundred feet long, eighty feet broad, and ten feet high, with four Flankers two Stories high, and thirteen feet wide, within the Walls, which serve for good Lodgings. There is also a Castle begun, which is eighty feet in length, twenty two feet wide, and is now two Stories high. There are near to the Bawne seven Houses inhabited with *Brittish* Tenants. He hath in the Bawne great store of Arms, which will arm 129 Men.

I find

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Freeholders four, *viz.*
 1 having 200 acres.
 3 having 100 acres le piece.
 Lessees for Years 20, *viz.*
 1 having 200 acres.
 2 having 180 acres le piece.
 1 having 120 acres.
 4 having 60 acres le piece.
 6 having 60 acres jointly.
 2 having 60 acres jointly.
 4 having 60 acres jointly.
 Cottagers, five, *viz.*
 Each of these have a House
 and Garden Plott, with
 Commons for their Cattle.

Total 29 Families, who,
 with their under Tenants
 are able to make an hundred
 and forty four Men with
 Arms. Besides he hath built
 a Town called *Clancarny*,
 where he hath 29 *Brittish*
 Tenants dwelling; each of
 them having some small par-
 cels of Land; so that in the
 whole number he can make
 173 men armed.

The Precinct of *Orior*, allotted to Ser- vitors and Natives.

CLXXV. 500 acres.

Sir *John Davies* Knight hath five hundred acres, called
Cornechino.

Upon this there is nothing at all built, nor so much as
 an *English* Tenant on the Land.

CLXXVI. 1500 acres.

Sir *Oliver St. John* Knight hath fifteen hundred Acres,
 called *Ballemore*.

For building there cannot be more spoken than what
 hath been formerly by Sir *Josias Bodly*, only the Town
 is increased in Buildings, being all inhabited with *English*
 Tenants. There are nine *Irish* Families in the Town,
 which

which come to Church, and have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

CLXXVII. 1000 acres.

The Lord *Moore* hath one thousand Acres, called *Ballemonehan*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Lime and Stone, very near one hundred Feet square, with two Flankers; in one of them there is a small House built, being inhabited by an *Irishman*.

CLXXVIII. 2000 acres.

Henry Bowcher Esq; hath two thousand Acres, called *Claire*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, being one hundred Feet in length, and eighty Feet in Breadth, and fourteen Feet high, with two Flankers. There is now in building a good strong Stone House which is fully two Stories high, and a number of Workmen labouring for the speedy finishing thereof.

CLXXIX. 1000 acres.

Captain *Anthony Smith* hath one thousand Acres.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Stone and Clay, which was formerly begun by Sir *Thomas Williams*. The said Captain hath begun another Bawne of Stone and Lyme, being in a more convenient Place, the which shall be eighty Feet square, with two Flankers, and a good Stone House thirty Feet long, and twenty Feet broad. This is undertaken to be finished by *July*; for there are a great Number of Men at work.

CLXXX. 200 acres.

Lieutenant *Poyns* hath two hundred Acres, called *Curriator*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of eighty Feet square, the lower part whereof is of Stone and Clay, with a House in it; but he not liking of the Seat hath begun a Bawn of one hundred Feet square, with three Flankers, and a large House,

House, all which shall be of Brick and Lime, which is there now in the Place, with Workmen labouring very hard, and is undertaken to be finished by *August*.

CLXXXI. 1000 acres.

Henry Mc-Shane O-Neal hath one thousand Acres, called *Camlogh*; but he, being lately dead, it is in the Hands of *Sir Toby Caulfield*, who intendeth to do something upon it; for as yet there is nothing built.

L O N D O N - D E R R Y,
C I T Y and C O U N T Y.

CLXXXII.

The City of *London-Derry* is now compassed about with a very strong Wall, excellently made, and neatly wrought; being all of good Lime and Stone; the Circuit whereof is two hundred and eighty four Perches and $\frac{2}{3}$ at eighteen Feet to the Perch; besides the four Gates which contain eighty four Feet; and in every Place of the Wall it is twenty four Feet high, and six Feet thick. The Gates are all Battlemented, but to two of them there is no going up, so that they serve to no great Use, neither have they made any Leaves for their Gates; but make two Draw-Bridges serve for two of them, and two Portcullices for the other two. The Bullwarks are very large, and good, being in Number nine; besides two half Bullwarks; and for four of them there may be four Cannons, or other great Pieces; the rest are not all out so large, but wanteth very little. The Rampart within the City is twelve Feet thick of Earth; all things are very well and Substantially done, saving there wanteth a House for the Soldiers to Watch in, and a Centinell House for the Soldiers to stand in in the Night to Defend them from the Weather; which is most Extream in these Parts. Since the last Survey there is built a School, which is sixty seven Feet in length, and twenty five Feet in breadth, with two
other

other small Houses. Other building there is not any within the City. The whole Number of Houses within the City are ninety two, and in them there are one hundred and two Families, which are far too few a Number for the Defence of such a Circuit; they being scarce able to Man one of the Bullwarks; neither is there Room enough to set up one hundred Houses more, unless they will make them as little as the first, and Name each Room for a House.

CULMOORE FORT.

CLXXXIII.

This Fort or Block-House of *Culmoore* is now in the Hands of Captain *John Baker*; the Walls are now finished, and the Castle Built; all which is strong and neatly Wrought, with Platforms for their Artillery; and this is the only Key and Strength of the River that goeth to the *Derry*.

COLERANE.

CLXXXIV.

The Town of *Colerane* is at the same State it was at the last Survey; there are but three Houses added more to the Building, which are done by other Men; only the City hath allowed them twenty Pounds a Piece towards their Building.

That Part of the Town, which unbuilt, is so extream Dirty, that no Man is able to go in it, and especially that which should and is accounted to be the Market Place.

The Walls and Ramparts, built of Sodds, and filled with Earth, do begin to Decay very much, and to Moulder away; for the Ramparts are so Narrow, that it is impossible they should stand, and the Bullwarks are so exceeding little, that there cannot be placed any piece of Artillery, if Occasion were. There are two small Ports which

which are made of Timber and Boards, and they serve for Houses for the Soldiers to Watch in.

This Town is so poorly inhabited, that there are not Men enough to Man the sixth Part of the Wall.

GOULD-SMITHS-HALL.

CLXXXV. 3210 acres.

John Freeman Esq; hath this Proportion, containing by Estimation three thousand two hundred and ten Acres.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawn of Lime and Stone, one hundred Feet square, sixteen Feet high, with four Flankers. Also there is a large Castle or Stone House in building within the Wall, which was two Stories high, and the Workmen earnestly at Work to finish it with all haste. There are also six Houses of Stone, and six of Timber, very Strong and well built, and seated in a very good and convenient Place for the King's Service.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of Brittiſh Tenants.

Freeholders 6, viz.

- 1 having 180 acres.
- 5 having 60 acres le piece.

Lessees for Years 24, viz.

- 2 having 300 acres le piece.
- 2 having 120 acres le piece.
- 1 having 100 acres.
- 10 having 60 acres le piece.
- 1 having 50 acres.
- 4 having 40 acres le piece.
- 2 having 30 acres le piece.
- 1 having 46 acres.
- 1 having 20 acres.

Total 30 Families, who, with their Undertenants, are able to make 90 Men armed, and have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

P

GROGERS.

GROCERS-HALL alias *Muffe*.

CLXXXVI. 3210 acres.

Edward Rone had this Proportion; but he being dead there is no body to aver for the Buildings.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne in building, being one hundred Feet square, with four Flankers, the Walls are now five Feet high. By this Bawne there are built four good strong Houses of Lime and Stone, and well slated. There are four more that are built in other Places, somewhat further off. There are other Houses of Lime and Stone, that are upon the Land dispersed; but they are built by the Tenants themselves; and yet they have no Estates, and likely, as they tell me, to be removed, some of them having spent upon their building one hundred Pounds; and this is through the Slackness of the Company that have not made Estates to the Undertakers. All this Land for the most Part is inhabited with *Irish*.

FISHMONGERS-HALL, alias *Ballykelle*.

CLXXXVII. 3210 acres.

This Proportion is in the Hands of *James Higgins*, a Merchant of *London*, whose Agent is here resident.

Upon this there is built a strong Bawne of Stone and Lime, one hundred and twenty five Feet square, twelve Feet high, with four Flankers, and a good House within it, being fifty Feet square, all finished and inhabited by the Agent, and furnished with good Store of Arms.

There are near to the Castle fifteen Houses, whereof three are of Stone and Lime; the rest are of Timber, and are rough cast with Lime and slated. These stand in a convenient Place for Service. There is also a Church
near

near built, which is forty three Feet long, twenty six wide, neatly made up, and a good Preacher to teach the People.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Freeholders 6, *viz.*
 5 having 160 acres le piece.
 1 having 120 acres.

Lessees for Years, 28, *viz.*
 1 having 240 acres.
 2 having 280 acres le piece.
 4 having 120 acres le piece.
 8 having 60 acres le piece.
 1 having 90 acres.
 6 having 20 acres le piece.
 3 having 60 acres le piece.
 3 having 30 acres le piece.]

Total 34 Families, which, with their Undertenants, are able to make 40 Men with Arms.

IRON-MONGERS-HALL.

CLXXXVIII. 3210 acres.

George Cammynge, Agent for the Company, is here resident; but he hath no Order to make any Estates to any Tenants, that are come thither to dwell; notwithstanding there are divers that have disbursed a great deal of Money, and built good Houses. All that these Men can get are Articles of Agreement for thirty one Years; but they fear that this may be altered by others that may come after: Notwithstanding they pay for every Town Land, which they Account to be but sixty Acres, five Pounds, ten Shillings, or five Pounds per Annum. The Uncertainty of this is a great hindrance of the Plantation. The Castle, which was formerly begun, is thoroughly finished, being a very good and strong Castle; and there is a Bawne of Brick and Lime, whereof there are but three Sides done, withort Flankers, which maketh the Place of

no Strength. There are also eight dwelling Houses of Cage Work, some are slated, and some shingled; but they stand so far asunder that they can have but little Succour one of another. Besides here is an Infinite Number of *Irish* upon the Land, which give such great Rents, that the *English* cannot get any Land.

*MERCER'S-HALL, alias
Mavanaway.*

CLXXXIX. 3210 acres.

This is not set to any Man as yet; but is held by one *Vernon*, Agent for the Company.

Upon this Proportion the Castle, which was formerly begun, is now thoroughly finished, being not Inferior to any that is Built; for it is a good strong Work, and well Built, and a very large Bawn of one hundred and twenty Feet square, with four Flankers, all of good Stone and Lime. Not far from the Bawne there are six Houses of Cage-Work, some covered with Shingles, and some thatched, and inhabited by such poor Men as they could find in the Country; and these pay such dear Rates for the Land, that they are forced to take *Irish* Tenants under them to pay the Rent. There are divers other Houses of slight building, but they are far off, and dwell dispersedly in the Wood, where they are forced of meer necessity to relieve such Wood; Kearn as go up and down the Country; and, as I am informed by Divers in the Country, there are in forty six Town Lands of this Proportion, that are set to the *Irish* of the Sept of *Clandonells*; which are the wickedest Men in all the Country.

*MERCHANT-TAILORS-HALL.
alias Macoskin,*

CXC. 3210 acres.

This is in the Hands of *Valentine Hartopp* Esq; who is newly come to dwell there, having taken this Proportion of the Company for sixty one Years. This Castle is finished,

finished, being fifty Feet long, and thirty four Feet wide; the Castle is battlemented, and built very Strong. There is no Bawne begun as yet; but the Gentleman is causing Stone and Lime to be laid in readines, that they may go roundly away with it. Here, near unto the Castle, are built seven good Houses of Stone and Lime, well slated and inhabited with *English*, standing altogether in a well chosen Place. There is a fair large Church well finished, being eighty six Feet long, and thirty two Feet broad, the Roof set up and ready to be slated.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holders six, *viz.*

6 having 60 acres le piece.

Lessees for Years 18, *viz.*

1 having 210 acres.

1 having 180 acres.

3 having 120 acres le piece.

5 having 60 acres le piece.

2 having 60 acres jointly.

6 having 36 acres le piece.

Total 29 Families, able to make 40 Men with good Arms; for here is great Store.

Cottagers, 5, *viz.*

Each of these have a House and a Garden Plot, with three acres of Land.

HABBERDASHERS-HALL, alias Ballycastle.

CXCI. 3210 acres.

Sir Robert Mac Lellan hath taken this the Company for sixty one Years; and upon this Castle is strongly finished, being very Strong and well bought, himself with his Lady and Family dwelling. There is no Bawn nor Sign of any, nor any other kind of Building, more than slight Houses after the manner, which are dispersed.

persed all over the Land. The Church lyeth still as at the first, and nothing at all doing unto it. There were nominated unto me six Free-holders, which were in *Scotland*, and these were set down but for small Quantities; and twenty one Lease-holders, but not any one of these could shew me any thing in writing for their Estates; neither could the Landlord shew me any Counterpains. It is true I saw the Land planted with *Brittish* Tenants to the Number of eighty Men, and in the Castle Arms for them.

CLOTHWORKER'S-HALL.

CXCII. 3210 acres.

The said Sir *Robert* hath taken this Proportion of the Company for sixty one Years; and upon this there is a Castle of Lime and Stone, fifty four Feet long, thirty four Feet wide, and twenty eight Feet in height; but this is not as yet covered, neither no Plantation with any *Brittish* Tenants, but only one Free-holder, which is the Parson of the Parish. For all this Land is inhabited with *Irish*.

SKINNER'S HALL, alias Dungeven.

CXCIII. 3210 acres.

The Lady *Dodington*, late Wife to Sir *Edward Dodington* deceased, is in Possession of this, she having a Grant of it from the Company for sixty one Years. Here is built a strong Castle, being two Stories high and a half, with a large Bawn of Lyme and Stone, well fortified. In this the Lady is now dwelling, with twenty four in her Family. There is also in another place of this Land, called *Crossalt*, a strong Castle of Lyme and Stone built by Sir *Edward*, being eighty Feet long, and thirty four feet broad, with two Turrets to flank it; also a Bawn of Lyme and Stone, an hundred Feet square, fourteen Feet, and four Flankers; so that on this Proportion there are two Bawnes and two Castles, with two Villages, containing twelve Houses

Houses a piece. At each Castle also there is a Church adjoining to the Castle, and a good Teacher to instruct the People. There is plenty of Arms in these Castles.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Freeholders, seven, viz.

1 having 200 acres.

6 having 120 acres le piece.

Leffees for Years, eight, viz.

1 having 300 acres.

4 having 160 acres le piece.

3 having 100 acres le piece.

In Total 27 Families resident on the Land, and are able to make with their under Tenants 80 Men.

Cottagers twelve, viz.

Each of these have a House and Garden Plott and some of them three acres of Land, and some two acres.

VINTNER's HALL.

CXCIV. 3210 acres.

This is in the Hands of *Baptist Jones* Esq; who hath built a Bawn of Brick and Lyme, an hundred Feet square, with two round Flankers, and a good Rampart, which is more than any of the rest have done. There are also within the Bawn two good Houses, one opposite to the other, the one is seventy Feet long and twenty five Feet wide; the other is nothing inferior unto it. Near unto the Bawn he hath built ten good *English* Houses of Cage-Work, that be very strong and covered with Tiles, the Street very wide, and is to be commanded by the Bawn. All these are inhabited with *English* Families, and himself with his Wife and Family be resident therein. There are divers other good Houses built upon the Land, which are further off; and these do use Tillage plentifully after the *English* manner. He hath made his full number of Freeholders and Lease-holders; but he being gone into *Eng-*
land,

land, and his Tenants at the Assizes, I saw them not. There was good store of Arms in his House, and upon the Land seventy six Men as I was informed.

DRAPER'S HALL, alias Moneymore.

CXCV. 3210 acres.

This Proportion is not set to any Man, but is held by the Agent Mr. *Russel*. Upon this there is a strong Bawn of Stone and Lyme an hundred Feet square, fifteen Feet high, with two Flankers. There is a Castle within the Bawne of the same wideness, being Battlemented, the which hath also two Flankers, and near finished. Right before the Castle there are built twelve Houses, whereof six are of Lime and Stone very good, and six of Timber, inhabited with *English* Families; and this the best Work that I have seen for building; a Water-Mill and a Mault-House also. A quarter of a Mile from the Town there is made a Conduit Head, which bringeth Water to all Places in the Bawn and Town in Pipes: But these Tenants have not any Estates; for the Agent can make none, neither will they, till such time as their Land can be improved to the utmost. Within this Castle there is good store of Arms.

SALTER'S HALL.

CXCVI. 3210 acres.

Hugh Sayer is upon this Proportion, and upon this they have built in two several places at *Marifelt*. There is a Bawn of eighty Feet square of Lyme and Stone, with two Flankers, and the Castle is now in building, being sixty Feet long, and twenty Feet wide. This is now three Stories high, and the Roof ready to be set up. The Walls of the Bawn are not as yet above ten feet high. Near unto the Bawne there are seven Houses of flight Cage-Work, whereof five are inhabited with poor Men, the other two stand

stand waste. The other place called *Salter's Town* hath a Bawne of Stone and Lyme seventy feet square, twelve feet high, with two Flankers, and a poor House within it of Cage-Work, in which the Farmer, with his Wife and Family, dwelleth. Here are also nine Houses of Cage-Work standing by the Bawn, being inhabited with *Brittish* families, also a Sawing Mill for Timber; but the Glas Houses are gone to decay, and utterly undone; there are not any upon this Land that have any Estates.

A B R I E F

A BRIEF of the general State of the
Plantation for Persons Planted in the
several Counties contained in this
Book.

County of C A V A N.

Freeholders	—	—	—	68
Lessees for Lives	—	—	—	20
Lessees for Years	—	—	—	168
Cottagers	—	—	—	130
				—
			Families	— 386
			Bodies of Men	— 711
				—

County of F E R M A N A G H.

Freeholders	—	—	—	59
Lessees for Lives	—	—	—	10
Lessees for Years	—	—	—	117
Cottagers	—	—	—	75
				—
			Families	— 321
			Bodies of Men	— 645
				—

County of D O N A G A L L.

Freeholders	—	—	—	59
Lessees for Lives	—	—	—	25
Lessees for Years	—	—	—	217
Cottagers	—	—	—	46
Families that have no Estates	—	—	—	70
				—
			Families in all	— 417
			Bodies of Men	— 1106
				—
				County

County of TYRONE.

Freeholders	—	—	—	84
Lessees for Lives	—	—	—	26
Lessees for Years	—	—	—	183
Cottagers	—	—	—	154
				—
Families			—	447
Bodies of Men			—	2469
				—

County of ARDMAGH.

Freeholders	—	—	—	39
Lessees for Lives	—	—	—	18
Lessees for Years	—	—	—	190
Cottagers	—	—	—	43
				—
Families			—	290
Bodies of Men			—	642
				—

County of LONDON-DERRY.

Freeholders	—	—	—	25
Lessees for Years	—	—	—	78
Cottagers	—	—	—	16
				—
Families			—	119
Bodies of Men			—	642

The whole Content of the Six Counties.

Freeholders	—	334
Lessees for Lives	—	99
Lessees for Years	—	1013
		—
Families	—	1974
Bodies	—	6215 with Arms.

May

May it please your Lordships,

I Have in the Book before written set down all the Particulars I find of the State of the Plantation of his Majesty's escheated Lands in *Ulster* now to stand.

And, *First*, it appears by the Particulars, that in the *Brittish* Families within mentioned, there are 6215 Bodies of Men; but I may presume further to certify partly by observing the Habitation of these Lands, and partly by conferring with some of Knowledge among them, that upon Occasion, there may be found in those Lands at least 8000 Men of *Brittish* Birth and Discent, to do his Majesty Service for defence thereof, though the fourth Part of the Land is not fully inhabited.

Secondly, It appears by the Particulars, that there are now built within the Counties of *Ardmagh*, *Tyrone*, *Donagall*, *Fermanagh*, *Cavan*, and *London-Derry*, 107 Castles with Bawnes, 19 Castles without Bawnes, 42 Bawnes without Castles or Houses, 1897 Dwelling Houses of Stone and Timber, after the *English* manner in Townreeds, besides very many such Houses in several parts which I saw not; and yet there is great want of Buildings upon these Lands, both for Townreeds and otherwise: And I may say, that the abode and continuance of those Inhabitants upon the Lands is not yet made certain, although I have seen the Deeds made unto them. My Reason is, that many of the *English* Tenants do not yet plough upon the Lands, neither use Husbandrie; because, I conceive they are fearful to stock themselves with Cattle or Servants for those Labours. Neither do the *Irish* use Tillage; for that they are also uncertain of their stay upon the Lands; so that, by this means, the *Irish* ploughing nothing, do use greasing, the *English* very little, and were it not for the *Scottish* Tenants, which do plough in many places of the Country, those Parts may starve; by Reason whereof the *Brittish*, who are forced to take their Lands at great Rates, do lie at the greater Rents, paid unto them by the *Irish* Tenants, who do grease their Land; and if the *Irish* be put away with their Cattle, the *Brittish* must either forsake

forsake their Dwellings, or endure great Distress on the suddain. Yet the Combination of the *Irish* is dangerous to them, by robbing them, and otherwise. I observe the greatest number of *Irish* do dwell upon the Lands granted to the City of *London*; which happeneth, as I take it, two ways, *First*, There are five of the Proportions assigned to the several Companies, which are not yet estated to any Man, but are in the Hands of Agents; who finding the *Irish* more profitable than the *Brittish* Tenants, are unwilling to draw on the *Brittish*, perswading the Company, that the Lands are Mountainous and unprofitable, not regarding the future Security of the whole: *Secondly*, The other seven of the Proportions are leased to several Persons for 61 Years, and the Lessees do affirm, that they are not bound to plant *English*, but may plant with what People they please: neither is the City of *London* bound to do it by their Patents from his Majesty, as they say; and by these two Actions, the *Brittish* that now are there, who have many of them built Houses at their own Charges, have no Estates made unto them, which is such Discouragement unto them, as they are minded to depart the Land; and without better Settlement will seek elsewhere, wherein it is very fit, the City have Direction to take a present Course, that they may receive their assurances; and this being the Inconveniency, which in this Survey I have observed, further than what was set down formerly by Sir *Josias Bodley*'s last Survey, I have thought good to make the same known to your Lordships, submitting the further Consideration thereof to your Lordships deep Judgment.

NICHOLAS PYNNAAR.

Mr.

Mr. *Pynnar's* TABLE or INDEX
for the ready finding any of the Un-
dertakers, and Patentees, named in
the Book.

- A** Bercorn, *Earl of*, 192, *ibid.* Blenerhassett, Thomas, 166.
Adwick, *Mr.* 149, 158, *ibid.* Boide, *Sir* Thomas, 194.
Aghmotie, Alexandr and John, 154. Boges, Robert, 161.
Ameas, Peter, 151. Boucher, Henry, 223.
Annesley, *Sir* Francis, 210. Brombe, *Lady*, 174.
Archdale, John, 164, 170. Bromlow, William, 212.
Ash, *Sir* Thomas, 144, *ibid.* Brooke, *Sir* Basill, 188.
145, *ib.* Broughton, *Lady*, 176.
Ash, John, 145. Browne, John, 155.
Atcheson, Archibald, 155, Browne, *Lieutenant*, 190.
200. Burley, *Lord*, 157, 201.
Atcheson, Henry, 200. Butler, *Sir* Stephen, 149,
Atkinson, Roger, 168. 150, 159.
Atkinson, *Lieutenant*, 152, Calvert, Robert, 162.
Aubigney, *Lord*, 140. Cammynge, George, 227.
Awley, Mc. Alexander, *alias* Castlehaven, *Earl of*, 197,
Stewart, 179. 198, *ib. ib.*
Baker, *Captain* John, 224. Caufield, *Sir* Toby, 209.
Barns, *Sir* William, 186. Chichester, *Lord*, 208.
Bartley, *Sir* Maurice, 185. Chichester, *Sir* Thomas, 188.
Barton, Thomas, 163. Clapham, James, 196.
Bealey, William, 143. Clothworker's-Hall, 230.
Bellford, *Sir* James, 157. Coach, *Sir* Thomas, 185.
Benson, Peter, 181. Cole, *Sir* William, 166, 169.
Bingley, *Sir* Ralph, 184, *ib.* Cope, *Mr.* 214.
Sir Rich. 190. Cope, *Sir* Anthony, 203.
Blenerhassett, *Sir* Edward, 166. Cope, *Sir* William, 203.
Blenerhassett, Francis, 166. Coleraine Town, 224.
Cornwall, *Sir* Thomas, 182.
Craiford,

- Craiford, *Captain*, 187. Gill, James, 170.
 Craige. *Sir James*, 154, 218. Goldsmith's-Hall, 225.
 Culme, *Captain*, 144, *ibid.* Gore, *Captain Paul*, 168,
 145, 155. 190.
 Culmoore *Fort*, 224. Grocer's-Hall, 226.
 Cunningham, *Sir James*, 178. Grymes, *Sir George*, 156.
 Cunningham, John, 176. Grymes, *Sir Richard*, 156.
 Cunningham, James, 177. Haige, James, 196.
 178. Haberdasher's-Hall, 229.
 Cunningham, Alexander, 176. Hamilton, *Sir Alexander*, 153.
 Cunningham, Cuthbert, 178. Hamilton, *Sir Claude*, 154.
 Davis, *Sir John*, 162, 199, *ibid.* 195.
 221. Hamilton, Jane, 153, 154,
 Davis, Thomas, 182. Hamilton, *Sir James*, 140.
 Davis, Robert, 182. Hamilton, *Sir George*, 194,
 Derry City, 223. 195, 196.
 Dillon, John, 217. Hamilton, John, 141, 219,
 Dodington, *Lady*, 230. 220.
 Douglas, *Sir James*, 220. Hamilton, Malcolme, 170.
 Draper's-Hall, 232. Hamilton, *Sir Robert*, 170.
 Dromond, *Sir John*, 197. Hamilton, William, 142,
 Dunbar, Alexander, 175. 175.
 Dunbar, John, 172. Hansard, *Sir Richard*, 189.
 Dun-Duffe, *Laird of, alias* Hartopp, Valentine, 228.
 William Stewart, 179, Harrison, *Mrs.* 163.
 188, 189, 196, 202. Hart, *Captain Henry*, 189.
 Dutton, *Captain Thomas*, Hatton, Edward, 161.
 174. Heron, John, 215.
 Edney, *Captain*, 201. Heyborne, *Sir Robert*, 204.
 Ellis, *Licutenant*, 190. Higgins, James, 226.
 Elliott, *Sir John*, 144. Horne, Reinald, 150.
 Fish, John, 148. Humes, Alexander, 171.
 Fishmonger's-Hall, 226. Humes, George, 171.
 Fleming, *Captain*, 152. Humes, *Sir John*, 171, 172.
 Flower, Henry, 165. Hunings, Henry, 165.
 Flowerdew, Thomas, 160, Jones, Baptist, 231.
 165. Jones, Joseph, 152.
 Folliot, *Sir Henry*, 167. Ironmonger's-Hall, 227.
 Freeman, John, 225. Kennedaie, David, 208.
 Fuller, William, 171. Kinkell, *Lady*, 158.
 Gale, *Lieutenant*, 190. Kingsmill, Edward, 202.
 Garth, *Lieutenant*, 144.

Kingsmill,

- Kingsmill, *Sir* John, 183, 186, 187.
 Lambert, *Lord*, 152, *ibid.*
 Lauders, William, 219.
 Leigh, John, 201.
 London-Derry, 223.
 Lowther, *Sir* Gerrard, 163, *ibid.* 201.
 Lusse, *Laird of*, 180.
 Lyndsey, Jeremy, 169.
 Lindsey, Robert, 206.
 Lyndsey, *Mrs.* 206.
 Lyndsey, Bernard, 206.
 Lyons, *Captain*, 152.
 Lynne, William, 190.
 Macculloch, James, 176.
 Mac-Ke, *Sir* Patrick, 174.
 Mc. Lelan, *Sir* Robert, 229, 230.
 Magauran, 156.
 Maguire, Brian, 169.
 Mannering, *Sir* George, 150.
 Mansfield, *Captain*, 183.
 Marbury, *Sir* George, 187.
 Mercer's-Hall, 228.
 Merchant-Tailor's-Hall, 228.
 Moore, *Lord*, 222.
 Moore, Archibald, 145, 152.
 Mountwhaney, *Laird of*, 158.
 Mostion, Pierce, 163.
 Muffe, *or* Grocer's-Hall, 226.
 Murrey, John, 172, 175.
 Newcomen, *Sir* Robert, 196.
 O-Boyle, Tirlagh-roë, 191.
 Obbins, *Mr.* 213.
 O-Neale, Con Mc. Shane, 163.
 O-Neale, Henry Mc. Shane, 223.
 O-Neale, Tirlagh, 211.
 O-Reley, Shane Mc. Philip, 145.
 O-Reley, Mulmory Mc. Philip, 145.
 O-Reley, Mulmory Oge, 146.
 O-Reley, Mulmory, Mc. Hugh, 153.
 O-Rely, *Captain*, 145.
 Parsons, William, 156, 203, 210.
 Perkins, *Lieutenant*, 190.
 Phettiplace, *Sir* Edmond, 144.
 Plomstead, Thomas, 141.
 Powell, William, 213.
 Poyns, *Lieutenant*, 222.
 Remington, *Sir* Robert, 184.
 Ridgwaie, *Lord*, 199, 200, 209.
 Ridgway, *Captain*, 144, 162.
 Ridgwaie, George, 162, 200.
 Richardson, Alexander, 206.
 Rone, Edward, 226.
 Roe, *Sir* Francis, 210.
 Roulstone, Richard, 215.
 Rowley, Nathaniel, 190.
 Ruffell, *Lieutenant*, 152.
 Ruffell, *Captain*, 183.
 Ruffell, *Mr.* 232.
 Sacheverell, Francis, 216.
 Salter's-Hall, 232.
 Sandford, *Captain*, 190.
 Sayer, Hugh, 232.
 Sanderson, *Captain*, 205.
 Say, *Lord*, 214.
 Sedborough, John, 160.
 Sibthorp, Edward, 165.
 Skinner's-Hall, 230.
 Smelhome, George, 159.
 Smith, *Captain* Anthony, 222.
 Snow, William, 151.
 St. John, *Sir* Oliver, 213, 221.
 Stanhowe, William, 216.
 Stewart, *Sir* John, 180, *ibid.*
 Stewart,

Stewart, *Sir* William, *Laird* Telligh, Mc. Maurice, 146.
of Dunduffe, 179, 188, Thurston, John, 166.
189, 202. Tirrill, *Captain* Richard, 146.
Stewart, Andrew, 207. Tirrill, William, 146.
Stewart, Robert, 207. Tirlagh, Mc. Philip, 153.
Stewart, William, 175. Toodie, James, 175.
Stewart, Alexander, *alias* Mc. Traile, James, 158.
Awley, 179. Turvin, William, 201.
Sutton, Harrington, 163. Vaughan, *Sir* John, 188.
Swyne, Mac. *Sir* Mullmorie, Vaus, Patrick, 175.
190. Uchiltre, *Lord*, 205.
Swine, Mc. Banagh, 191. Vintner's-Hall, 231.
Swine, Mc. Donnell Farne, Vernon, —, 228.
191. Waldron, Thomas, 147.
Swyne, Mc. Walter Mc. Wisher, *Sir* John, 158.
Laghlin, 191. Wiloughby, *Sir* Francis, 201.
Taaffe, *Sir* William, 143. Wilson, William, 181, 186.
Talbutt, Walter, 155. Wingfield, *Lord*, 211.
Taylor, John, 146. Wirrall, *Sir* Hugh, 149, 161.
Terrie, Arthur, 189. Wray, John, 188.

Q A LETTER

MY continual Zeal to your Majesty's Service for
 licenses me not to be idle at any time in the Work
 committed to my Charge, and being now a Minister,
 I have made bold (according to my breeding) to discover
 myself and the Truth in Writing. Wherefore, in this
 Book, I have collected the whole Proceeding of the London
 Plantation in the Year of 1630, with every particular
 since the first Undertaking thereof, and have made bold to
 present the same to your Majesty's most gracious View,
 to the End, that Abuses appearing unreasonable, I may

LETTER

A
FROM

Sir THOMAS PHILIPS,

TO

King CHARLES I.

Concerning the Plantations of the *Londoners*.

To my Sacred Sovereign King CHARLES.

May it please your most Excellent Majesty,

MY continual Zeal to your Majesty's Service solicites me not to be idle at any time in the Work committed to my Charge, and being no Orator, I have made bold (according to my Breeding) to discover myself and the Truth in Writing. Wherefore, in this Book I have collected the whole Proceeding of the *London* Plantation in the *North* of *Ireland*, with every particular, since the first Undertaking therein, and have made bold to present the same to your Majesty's most gracious View, to the End, their Abuses appearing unreasonable, I may
not

not only clear myself of their unjust Aspersions, reporting my zealous Pains in your Majesty's Service to be a wrongful and causeless Prosecution of mine own; but likewise evidently shew your great Losses sustained in the present Danger of that your Kingdom incurred by their avaritious Miscarrage in this their Undertaking, converting the pious Care of his late Majesty (of blessed Memory) and his Trust reposed in their Promises for the publick Good, to their peculiar and private Commodity.

That wise and gracious King, taking into his Care and princely Consideration the restoring and future Settlement of that defaced Kingdom, lately torn in Pieces with a long and miserable War, to the Effusion of much *English* Blood, and wasting of an unspeakable Mass of Treasure, and taking timely Occasion to perform the Work of that Care by the Advantage given him in the fugacy of the Rebels *Tirone* and *Tyrconnell*, he resolved upon the present Plantation of *Ulster* with *Brittish*; that Country having heretofore been the Nursery of all Rebellion in that Kingdom: And conceiving that the Ability of particular and private Undertakers would not be sufficient to answer and fortify so great a Work, he was pleased to invite the City of *London* to undertake a principal Part thereof.

Neither was this Undertaking pressed upon them (as they unjustly alledge) but fairly moved, as a Matter tending to their present Honour, and future Commodity; nor did they hastily assent, but after long and deliberate Council amongst themselves, four Agents were by them employed with me, to discover whether the Profits would answer the Report or no; who returning gave them Assurance, that all things were better than were propounded, or promised. Whereupon they undertook the Service with great Alacrity and Contentment.

Nevertheless, to the defrauding of that good King's Expectation, and the Hazard of that Kingdom, it is manifest, they have willfully failed in every particular; which his Majesty finding out in the Year 1613, commanded a Survey to be made, upon return whereof, the Committees for the City were convented before him, and sharply rebuked for their Miscarrage; and upon their Allegation, that they had disbursed 25,000*l.* which his Majesty (by the Survey) found false, there having not half so much been

spent in the Work, his Majesty publicly protested, that though they would be deceived, he would not; and therefore expected a present Amendment, and to encourage them the better he intimated thus much in a long and learned Speech then made unto them. “ That when his
 “ Enemies should hear, that the famous City of *London*
 “ had a Footing therein, they would be terrified from
 “ looking into *Ireland* (as his Majesty expressed it) the
 “ Back-door to *England* and *Scotland*, where by reason
 “ of the many good Harbours unfortified and unguarded
 “ an Enemy might make an easy Entrance, and in a few
 “ Hours over-run a great Part of his Dominions.

Thus they neglected for their private Profit sake the planting of Religion and Civility (the Seeds of Peace and Plenty) which his Majesty especially sought to sow for God's Service, and the Safety of the Country, so as what his Majesty intended should have been a Terror to his Enemies for looking into that Kingdom, is now become a Bait to invite them thither, where the chief Tenants and Inhabitants, being *Irish*, are prepared to entertain them.

This Abuse, by not planting with *Brittish* they would have avoided by a false Allegation, that they declared in Writing, they did absolutely refuse to undertake, unless they might be freed from the same; and thereupon (as they said) other Articles were drawn between the Lords, on his Majesty's behalf, and themselves, which never were, nor can be produced, nor was there any Treaty tending thereunto. For it is most unlikely, that his Majesty would give the City of *London* the Country, and part with so great a Revenue for their Profit only, and leave his own careful Ends for the Safety of that Kingdom unperformed; but so shameless are they, as to suggest any Untruths to colour or excuse their Misdeeds.

The great and extraordinary Care of his Majesty is to be seen in the Postscript of his Letter written with his own Hand to the Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, here in this Book inserted, whereof the Words are these, “ My Lord, in
 “ this Service I expect that Zeal and Uprightness from
 “ you, that you will spare no Flesh, *English* nor *Scotch* :
 “ for no private Man's Worth is able to counterballance
 “ the perpetual Safety of a Kingdom, which, this Plan-
 “ tation

“ tation being well effected, will procure.” Which Words, as they express his Majesty's Purpose plainly, so do they as plainly disprove their false Allegations. Some are likewise not ashamed to say, that it is unlikely that the *Spaniard*, who is the most powerful and only to be feared Enemy in this particular, will ever be engaged so far Northward. In answer whereof, I crave leave to relate to your Majesty a Speech of *Tirone's*, uttered to me and many others after his return from Rebellion. “ That “ if the War had continued, and his Submission not been “ accepted, he had contracted with the *Spaniard* to fortify “ two or three Places in the North, which are not “ only strong by Nature, but where his Allies and Friends “ of the *Scottish* Islands should and might with ease relieve and supply them at all times, and from whence “ they might make their access into *Scotland* and fortify “ there also.”

If this had been done by the *Spaniard*, I refer to all that are judicious, how difficult it had been to have expelled them again ; how far differeth the Case of Danger now by our Plantation in the North, when in all the six escheated Counties, there are not many above six Thousand *Brittish* Bodies, and most of them unarmed, untrained, and unapt for Service : And the Natives, who dayly watch for the return of their young Lords (as they term them) *Tirone* and *Tyrconnell*, and the rest now in the *Spanish* Army, promising themselves a Re-possession of their Country, are at least four times so many.

The lamentable Case of *Munster*, yet fresh in our Memory, after the *Black Water* overthrow, when as the *English* Plantation, almost as good as this, was in a Moment destroyed by a handful of Rebels, gives Cause to fear the like in *Ulster* ; so ready are the *Irish* to attempt, having either a strong Party amongst themselves, or hopes of a foreign Succour, their present Discontentment being no less than at any time heretofore, if not greater.

This Danger his Sacred Majesty hoped to prevent by bringing this potent City to be partaker in the Hazard, which, as all Men had Reason to believe, both by the greatness of their Purse, and in a Case so much tending to their Honour, would have fully answered his Expectation.

But when it appeared unto me (then Governour of the County, and trusted by his Majesty to observe their Proceedings) that they intended nothing less than the Performance of what his Majesty expected and they promised, I could do no less in mine own Duty, and discharge of my Prince's Trust, than inform their Abuses, which continued for many Years, and for seven Years past I have done nothing but solicited the redress: But how far my painful Endeavours in so long time, wasting my Estate therein, and grown decriped thereby, hath prevailed, the small Success doth manifest. Albeit his late Majesty, and your Royal self, have by many special Directions ordered as much as was necessary; but so great is their avernes to the Service (I will not say supported by the greatness of their Purfes) as I yet labour in vain, tho' their Servants and Tenants have bragged, that their Masters will spend an hundred thousand Pounds before I shall have my Will, which they must needs know is the only good of your Majesty's Service in the safety and defence of that Kingdom; and to grace their own Cause, and disgrace me, they give out themselves here, that they let me run on to try me. This scornful Demeanour, indeed unmannerly, since it relates to your Majesty's Service, appeared fully at the Execution of your Majesty's last Commission, by their singing Songs, and preparing a Play to deride it, which they called *Much adoe about Nothing*. These Scorns (howsoever they may pretend) were aimed only at me, yet cannot chuse but reflect on your Majesty's Will and Authority, to which I am and ever will be an humble and diligent Servant, only aiming at your Majesty's Good, and no ways busie (as they term me) beyond your Majesty's Will; and it appears, that for these spacious goodly Territories, rich Customs and Fishings, for all which they pay to your Majesty but 205*l.* 17*s.* *per Annum* granted by his late Majesty, that much was expected from them; and it likewise manifestly appeareth, that at the time they took it, they intended to abuse him, and the Service; otherwise they would not have omitted the principal Point thereof, which concerned the Safety of the Country, the fundamental Ground being the avoiding of Natives, and planting wholly with *Brittish*: But they finding the Natives willing to over-give, rather than remove,

and

and that they could not reap half the Profit by the *Brittish* which they do by the *Irish*, whom they use at their Pleasure, never looking into the Reasons which induced the Natives to give more than indeed they could well raise, their assured hope, that time might by Rebellion relieve them of their heavy Landlords, whom in the mean time they were contented to suffer under, though to their utter impoverishing and undoing, rather than not have a Footing to entertain their expected Lords, as is already noted.

So as the Covetousness of the *Londoners*, meeting with the rebellious Hopes of the *Irish*, has bred the Danger, which his prudent Majesty sought to avoid; nor can the *Londoners* alledge want of *Brittish*, for many came thither at their own Charge, and were by them (for the Reasons expressed) refused.

After they had settled to themselves this so dangerous Profit, they grew weary of me, their Superintendent, because I would not run their irregular Courses, altho' formerly they had been humble Suitors to the Lords of your Majesty's Privy Council of *England* for my continuance; which their Lordships accordingly specially recommended to the Lord Deputy of *Ireland*: But when the Lord Deputy required me to have a special Care of that my Government, and expected, that through my Experience I would so advise, that the Mischief might be prevented, which this untoward Plantation did presage, and that I thought to perform such his Lordship's Directions; then they began to oppose, not only me, but the Deputy, as by many particulars shall be proved, insisting (as it seems) upon the greatness of the City, and by their sinister and headstrong Courses, resisting all necessary things, which I, with those Knights, Captains, and Gentlemen there residing, sought for the Country's Good to establish, notwithstanding the now Lord's Deputy's Approbation of such Rules and Orders, as I had conceived for the better Government of that Country, and confirmed by the likeing of the Justices of the Peace, and chief Inhabitants there, sought to blemish and detract from their Worth and Sufficiencie, derogating from their Profit which they much prefer before the Common-Wealth.

And whereas they pretend, that the Charge of this Plantation could not have been borne, nor undertaken, but by them; it appeareth, that for the freedom of Rents, benefit of Fishings, Customs, and other Profits and Revenues, remitted by his late Majesty for the space of the first seven Years, the *Brittish* would have performed all the Plantation with a marvellous great Advantage and Revenue to your Majesty after that time for ever.

I should be too tedious to your Majesty, if I should here set down half the Shifts and Devices this refractory People have used to advance their Profit, and abuse your Service, only their latter Actions I have made bold to mention.

It may appear by the 23 Articles set down by the Lords Committees, and confirmed by your Royal Father for the Security of the Kingdom, to be presently put in Execution, what should have been forwarded, for defraying of which Charge, the Lords of your Majesty's Privy Council gave Order the 2d of *September* 1625 for the Sequestration of their Rents: But through the disobedience of their Agents and Farmers they could not be received for supply of the Service, but they received it all themselves, save ten Pounds; and, not therewith content, proceeded after by way of Petitions, and false Suggestions, which had no colour of Truth, in such Sort, as the 31st of *July* 1627 they got the said Sequestration quite dissolved.

After, such was your Majesty's Princely Care, as to give Orders the 3d of *May* 1628 for a new Sequestration, to be disposed as formerly; but they secretly and underhand, drew a number of People, some their Tenants, some Youths, and other vagrant Persons, as if they had been all Tenants, to Petition in a scandalous manner against me, making a false Shew of much Loss and Inconveniency sustained by their gotng thither, and planting there; when indeed, such as were their Servants, are by that means, from poor and broken Persons, become Masters of good and plentiful Estates, nevertheless, these counterfeited Clamours procured such Commiseration here, as the Sequestration was again dissolved, which they not a little triumph at, and your Majesty's Service feels in a high measure, whereby the Defects remain as they did, and no Reformation had.

To

To discourage such as might inform the Truth of their Abuses, it was given out at publick Assizes, that your Majesty had remitted all their Trespases, and revoked your Commission; so as those, that were before most desirous of Reformation, now stand terrified from delivering their Knowledge, lest the *Londoners* hereafter should prosecute Revenge against them, as they now do against all such as I have employed in your Majesty's Service, imprisoning some, and forcing others to come over hither to seek Relief, whom if your Majesty will not be graciously pleased to protect, they will be undone, and forced to forsake the Country.

The *Londoners* (amongst other Slanders they cast upon me) do report I am an Impediment to the building of the Church at *Derry*, a thing principally appointed by his Majesty, which I have been so far from, as for nineteen Years together, I could not draw them to do any therein, till about two Years last past, the Earl of *Totnes* pressing them thereunto, they have now unwillingly began to build it, it being not likely, that they who intended to Merchandise the County only, would ever be willing to build Churches; and they appear more sensible of that Charge, than of all others, affirming that four Years Revenues will not build it, whereas one Year's Revenue of that which comes to the Chamber of *London* will perform it, without taking any thing from the twelve Companies, who receive from their Farmers as good as 2190*l.* per *Ann.* and moreover they unjustly charge me, that had it not been for me, as was delivered in your Majesty's Presence, they had disbursed 1600*l.* more than they have done; which how likely it is your Majesty may conceive, by that which I formerly related, and how I have been dealt with for my Endeavours herein in your absence, when in your Presence I have not escaped blame.

They who were never willing to pay the Workmen whom they employed, whom they kept forty Weeks together without means, in which time, the poor Men were ready to starve, and many of them were forced to run away, who otherwise would have staid and planted there, to the Comfort of the *English*, will not be forward to build Churches, or other Works of Charity, as appears in their performing the Bridge of *Coleraine*, where, for want
of

of a Bridge, People are continually drowned; and now of late, twenty two Persons at one time. And altho' the two thousand Acres enjoyed by them only in lieu of that Work is worth 400*l. per Annum*, yet in regard of the great Profit arising by the Ferry, they are intent to enjoy both Land and Ferry, and neglect the building of the Bridge so much desired by the whole Country, and of no less Importance to your Majesty's Service both in the ready Passage of all Affairs, and the Preservation of your poor Subjects; which unchristian like neglects I wonder they do not likewise lay upon me as well as the building *Derry Church*, which (as is mentioned) they would never have gone about, but thro' the Earl of *Totnes*, now deceased, his earnest pressing, whose Death, I must needs say, proves no small hindrance to your Majesty's Service; for whilst he lived, he took it highly to Heart, and (as he professed) strengthened me to his uttermost, finding me to bear the same Resolution to your Majesty's Service, that the noble Marshal *D'Aumont* (under whom I served in the Wars of *France*) did to his Master, King *Henry IV.* when his Friends mistaking his excessive Bounty to such as well deserved in the Wars under his Command, and persuading him to a more sparing Course to his Posterity, his Answer was, *I care not, so I serve my Master well, whilst I live*: And he manifested no less at his Death, when there was not so much found, as would defray his funeral Charges.

By this Earl of *Totnes* I was well encouraged, yet by others I was as much discountenanced, and some there be, who have told me to my Face, the Business I undertook was not feizable: But in as great Difficulties (I thank God) I have made through, though with the hazard of my Life, which I will never spare in your Majesty's Service.

After all the Devices the *Londoners* have used hitherto to keep your Majesty from the true Knowledge of their Abuses, I am now credibly informed, that to gain longer time, in hope to weary me out by Death, they have a purpose to procure from your Majesty, a new Commission in their behalf, to examine what is already examined, and done more in their Favour than was requisite, as Sir *John Bingley*, being a Commissioner, can testify, who having looked thoroughly into the whole state of the Business can certify

certify your Majesty of the Truth of my Relations, and had not he in your Majesty's behalf held the rest to the due Proceedings, the return had been worse; yet there is sufficient to discover how grossly you are deceived, and how subject they now are to your Majesty's Will and Pleasure.

The *Londoners* are not ashamed to give out they have disbursed 140,000*l.* in the Charge of this Plantation, when as a near Estimate of Disbursements and Receipts is collected, and appears as follows.

The Sum of their Receipts	—	98665 <i>l.</i>
---------------------------	---	-----------------

Their Disbursements	—	68730 <i>l.</i>
---------------------	---	-----------------

So that it appears their Receipts are more
than their Disbursements

More they levied in the City	—	60000 <i>l.</i>
------------------------------	---	-----------------

All which amounts to the Sum of	—	89935 <i>l.</i>
---------------------------------	---	-----------------

Which they have received more than they disbursed.

And your Majesty has been at the Charge of very near 30,000*l.* for maintaining of three Companies ever since 1611, of which the Plantation should have freed his late Majesty, and your Majesty, as appears by the fourth Article.

But your Majesty's greatest loss consists in the filling of the Country with *Irish*, at whose Mercy the few *English* lie; for they may at their Pleasure surprize their Houses, cut their Throats, and possess their Arms, and had so done, had I not happily discovered a Combination of the ablest and most dangerous Gentlemen of the North, to have burnt and destroyed their whole Plantation, Towns and Country: And thereupon the 9th of *April* 1615 they were apprehended, and I sent them to the Lord Deputy, whom his Lordship after Examination sent to receive their Tryal at *Derry* Assizes, where six of them were executed, being *Tirone's* near Kinsmen. The same Plot was then discovered by Mr. *Trumball*, his Majesty's Agent in *Brussels*, and certified into *England*.

Three Commissioners from your Royal Father, for the redress of their Abuses, have been prosecuted at the great charge of his Majesty, but all have returned without success, and the Service nothing at all advanced by them; and this last Commission, which at my humble suit, it pleased your Majesty to grant me, hath been executed at
my

my own Charge. Wherein for the better and more effectual Execution thereof, I likewise offered to bear the Commissioners Charges, and is now returned, which will sufficiently discover the Defects of the Plantation, and the *Londoners* defaults, and I am confident that, with your Majesty's gracious Favour, it will bring forth Fruits worthy your Majesty's royal Acceptation, much to the Contentment of my poor self, in being the Author and Solicitor of so great a Service to your Majesty.

But lest I should be too tedious, I omit much I could declare of the *Londoner's* abuses in this particular, of which (among many other Points) the Preamble to their Charter will more fully and palpably convince them; and I must needs say that many worthy Citizens have for the Honour of the City and advancement of this Plantation, wished an upright Carriage of this Design; but these Men, having little or no Hand in the managing of the same, could do no more than wish well, for the whole Trust is laid upon Men over much inclined to their Agents; who for piecing up their own particular Profits, care not how they subvert both King and Country's Good.

And I that have freely spent my Time, Strength and Estate, in the Prosecution of this Service, as formerly my Blood in recovering of the Country, have thereby gained the hatred both of the *Londoners* and Natives, which, in regard of my Duty, and the discharge of the Trust reposed in me, I weigh little, as humbly hoping and relying on your Majesty's gracious Protection from them and their Malice.

And yet not to be found ungrateful, I ingenuously confess, that Sir *Richard Weston*, then Chancellor of the Exchequer, and now Lord Treasurer (well knowing my great and long Expences, and also how much my careful and faithful Endeavours conduced to the Prosperity of your Majesty's Service) very nobly, in the time of the last great Visitation, supported and relieved me out of his own Purse.

I have in another place humbly made bold to present to your Majesty certain Plots of Fortifications, which, if it may stand with your Majesty's royal Approbation and Pleasure, I think are fit to be erected for the safety of those Parts without your Majesty's Charge, and so become the Safeguard of your Kingdom and Revenue; for Forts
built

built and held in convenient places not only give Impediment to an Enemy's Progression in an Invasion, but sometimes proves the recovery almost lost, as in my own Knowledge fell out in the Civil Wars of *France*, by fortifying the Castle of *Aungiers*, formerly ruined and abandoned, done by the Advice of Monsier *De Pisy*, a private follower of the Duke *De Foieuse*, which after by the strength thereof secured both Town and Province to King *Henry III.* and King *Henry IV.* No less good Hope did the City of *Tours* afford to King *Henry III.* when being chased by the Duke *De Mayne*, he secured himself by the strength thereof, till he was rescued by the King of *Navarre*, otherwise he had been left in the Hands of the League, being abandoned by his own Party. Many more Examples I could produce, but I fear that I have been too tedious.

May your Majesty be therefore graciously pleased to cast your Princely Eye upon the important and material things contained in this Book, which I make no doubt but the worth and safety of so excellent a Kingdom will invite you to. That therein, seeing your own apparent Wrongs, you will please to be no longer deluded by the covetousness and deceit of your *London* Plantations, but consequently resolve to proceed to a Reformation thereof. If plainness incident to my Breeding, or my Zeal to your Majesty's Service in this my rude Preface hath begot any blame worthy Error, I humbly crave Pardon thereof of your gracious Majesty, desiring, as I have spent my time, so to end my Days in your Majesty's Service, wherein many may appear more worthy, but none more Faithful than,

Your Majesty's most Loyal Subject,

THOMAS PHILIPS.

built and held in convenient places not only give impediment to an enemy's Progression in an Invasion, but sometimes give the recovery of a lost town, as in my own knowledge I saw in the Civil Wars of France by fortifying the Castle of Angiers, formerly ruined and abandoned, done by the Advice of Monsieur De Puy, a private follower of the Duke of Joyeuse, which after by the strength thereof secured both Town and Province to King Henry III. and King Henry IV. Who's good Hope and the City of Angiers secured to King Henry III. when being besieged by the Duke of Joyeuse, he secured himself by the strength thereof till he was rescued by the King of Navarre, because he had been in the Hands of the League, being abandoned by his own Party. Many more Examples I could produce, but I fear that I have been too tedious. May your Majesty be therefore graciously pleased to certify me that I have upon the important and material things contained in this Book, which I make no doubt but the worth and state of the Kingdom will invite you to. That therein, being your own apparent Wrong, you will please to be no longer deluded by the counterfeit and deceit of your Answer Pledges, but contentedly receive me to a Reformation thereof. If plain facts incident to my Pleading, or my Neglect to your Majesty's Service in this my rude Pledge hath been any blame worthy Error, I humbly crave Pardon thereof, your gracious Majesty, demanding, as I have from my former Lord and my Duke in your Majesty's Service, wherein many may appear more worthy, but none more fault.

THOMAS PHILLIPS

THOMAS PHILLIPS

A N
E S S A Y
On the DEFECTS in the
H I S T O R I E S
O F
I R E L A N D.
A N D,

REMEDIES proposed for the Amendment and Reformation thereof: In a LETTER to the Right Honourable ROBERT, LORD Baron NEWPORT of NEWPORT, Lord CHANCELLOR of *Ireland*, and President of the *Physico-Historical* Society established in *Dublin*.

— *Donec quid grandius ætas*

Postera, forsque feret melior. —

BURTON'S Melancholy.

D U B L I N:

Printed for JOHN MILLIKEN, (at No. 10) in
Skinner-Row. M,DCC,LXX.

ESSAYS

On the Defects in the

HISTORIES

OF

IRISH LAW.

AND

REMEDIES proposed for the Amendment and Reformation thereof: In a LETTER to the Right Honourable ROBERT, Lord Baron Newport of Newry, Lord CHANCELLOR of Ireland, and President of the Physico-Mathematical Society established in Dublin.

—Dated and printed at

Dublin: Printed by

James Smith, at the

DUBLIN

Printed for JOHN MILLIKEN, (at No. 10) in Skinner-Row, M.DCC.LXX.

A N

E S S A Y

On the DEFECTS in the

HISTORIES

O F

I R E L A N D, &c.

My Lord,

THE great Condescension you shewed in submitting to your Election of being a Member and President of a Society, intended for the advancement of the honour and welfare of this Kingdom, emboldens me to put the foregoing Collections, and this Essay under your Protection and Patronage; well knowing that your Countenance will Screen them from unreasonable Insults, (the common practise of the less intelligent part of Mankind) and thereby Occasion, that what-ever light Errors may be found in them will be passed over with as light Censures. But this, my LORD, is not the only Motive to the present Address. Your love of a Country, into which
R Providence

Providence has cast your Lott, evidenced by your daily care in collecting (at no small expence) many scattered remains of the History and Antiquities of it, which otherwise would run the hazard of sinking into Oblivion, must endear you to all true Lovers of it, and to one in particular, who dedicates his few mites of Knowledge to the Publick Service.

It is not, my LORD, for your Information that I commit these few hints to the view of the World, your Knowledge in the Circle of antient and modern Learning being too extensive to stand in need of such helps; but it is through you, and by your Countenance, that I hope to excite others to consider a Subject, which hitherto has been little attended to, and which stands in need of much Reformation.

When we read among the Antients, (a) “ that *Ireland* “ is a Nation of Savages, and scarce habitable for Cold; “ that (b) the People of it live upon human Flesh, of “ which they Devour vast Quantities, and look upon it “ as honourable and lawful to eat up the Bodies of their “ dead Parents, and to Use an undisguised and promiscuous Copulation, not only with other Women, but “ with their Mothers and Sisters.” What Native is there of this Country, who can think otherwise than with Abhorrence of their Progenitors? But when we find most of these Fables gravely handed down to the present Times, with many Additions to the heap; when we see in modern Writers, (c) “ that the Peoole of *Ireland* are at this “ Day uncivilized, Rude, and Barbarous, that they delight in Butter tempered with Oat-meal, and sometimes “ eat Flesh without Bread; but which they eat Raw, “ having first pressed the Blood out of it, and pour down “ large Draughts of Usquebaugh for Digestion, reserving “ their little Corn for their Horses—That their Dress and “ Habit is no less Barbarous,—that Cows and Cattle are “ their chief Wealth—that they count it no Infamy to “ commit Robberies, and that Violence and Murder is, “ in their Opinion, no way displeasing to GOD.—That “ they are much given to Incest, and nothing is so com-

(a) Strabo, Lib. 2. p. 115. a Edit. Casaub. (b) Ibid. Lib. 4. p. 201.

(c) Present State of *Ireland*, Edit. 1738.

“ mon among them as Divorces under pretence of Con-
 “ science.—That they pray to the Wolves, lest they
 “ should Devour them.—Are overgrown with Woods,
 “ and Subject to voracious Animals.—And (*d*) that Wolves
 “ still abound too much in this Country ;” When such
 an odious Picture is Drawn of us, who, my LORD, can
 refrain from a just Indignation? What Foreigner would
 be so hardy to put his Foot into an Island thus described?
 The Riches of a Country consist in the Numbers of its
 Inhabitants; which such Characteristicks can by no means
 tend to Increase. For a Stranger would as soon settle at
 the *Cape of Good Hope* among the *Hottentots*, before the
European Colonies got footing there, as in a Country brand-
 ed with such Infamy. But you know, my LORD, that
 these are groundless Aspersions, and the result of Ignorance
 or Malice. The Nobility and Gentry of this Kingdom are
 as Polite, well-bred, and Humane, as those of other
 Nations; the Merchants and Traders as just and honest in
 their Dealings; and the bulk of the People not inferior
 to the Populace elsewhere. Doubtless Exceptions may be
 pointed out to these general Allegations; and what Coun-
 try is free from such Exceptions?

Many intelligent Men have thought, that the adjusting
 the History of *Ireland* to a good Frame, the shewing the
 antient and modern State of it in true and proper Colours,
 together with the several Revolutions in Property, Religi-
 on, and Government, would tend not only to the honour,
 but to the real Emolument of the Kingdom. For when
 Foreigners are thoroughly informed of the Ornaments and
 natural Advantages of this Country, the fertility of the
 Soil, healthiness of the Air, its navigable Rivers stored
 with Fish, large and safe Harbours, the neighbourhood of
 the Sea for the Benefit of exercising Traffick, and all things
 necessary for the support of Life, but above all, the secu-
 rity of property by mild and equitable Laws, and a just
 and equal Distribution thereof, it would tempt many of
 them to fly from the several Arbitrary Governments un-
 der which they Groan (where they can call nothing pro-
 perly their own, but what their Prince pleases) to this
 Land of Liberty, between which, and their own country

(*d*) Camb. Brit. Edit. 1722. p. 1311.

the contrast could not but be wonderfully pleasing. This my LORD, would add real Strength and Riches to a Country not yet fully recovered from the Destruction and Desolation of Rebellions and civil Wars; and more especially, if the Terms for naturalizing foreign Protestants were made more easy than our present Constitution admits of. The *English* are indebted to Foreigners both for their Woollen and Silken Manufactures; the former in the Persons of the *Walloons*, who fled from the cruel Persecutions of the Duke *D'Alva*, and were hospitably, as well as politically, received by the Wisdom of Queen *Elizabeth*, and her Ministry; the latter by the Revocation of the Edict of *Nants*: when *Lewis* the XIV set his Dragoons loose on his Protestant Subjects, and drove Multitudes of them into *England*, where they met with such a charitable Reception as is scarce to be paralleled in History. They both amply rewarded their Benefactors by spreading and diffusing those beneficial Branches of Trade through the Nation, which they now enjoy even to Envy.

The Physico-Historical Society was erected with a view of removing those gross Misrepresentations, which have been handed down from early Ages concerning this Country, and are yet continued. They have, in Proportion to their narrow Fund, made some advances towards the general end designed in the Institution, by publishing Descriptions of two Counties, which have been well received. It cannot indeed be properly said, that the first of these County Descriptions was the result of the Labours of the Society; because it came abroad some short time before the Society had an actual existence. But then, it was compiled and set out by some Gentlemen, who were the first Members of the Society, and with a view to its Institution, which in a few Days after took Effect, and has since been laudably carried on. The large extended County of *Cork*, being near the eighth part of the Kingdom, according to Sir *William Petty's* (e) Opinion, but in truth about the eleventh is now under Survey by the same Gentleman, who obliged the Publick with the Description of the County of *Waterford*, an immense Task, which yet will probably be finished against next Winter.

(e) *Polit. Anatom. of Ireland*, p. 115.

The antient and present State of the City of *Dublin*, Ecclesiastical and Civil, as also of the County of *Dublin*, are under the Care of two Gentlemen, who hope to put the last Hand to it before the end of the ensuing Year; and the same may be said of the natural History of the County of *Dublin*, which is undertaken by another Member of the Society, whose abilities in natural Knowledge is well known. Two correct Maps of the Counties of *Down* and *Waterford* have been also published, a third of the County of *Dublin* is prepared for engraving, and Expectations of one for the County of *Cork*. When these attempts are fully finished it may then be affirmed, that near the sixth part of the whole Kingdom will be described, and that from a Fund surprizingly small. If their means had been greater, a speedier Progress might have been expected.

As Auxiliary to the views of the Society, and in order to point out the Defects under which the general History of *Ireland* at present Labours, as well as to propose Remedies for the Improvement thereof, one of the meanest of their Members takes the Liberty of presenting this Essay to your Lordship, hoping for a candid Reception, not only from you, my LORD, but from all the Body over whom you preside. His Intentions are sincerely good, and if the Execution were equal to them, he promises himself, that some Advantages would result from thence not only to this private Society, but to Society in general.

SECT. I. The Histories of all Nations, who can boast of any share of Antiquity, are, as to their Originals, obscure, incertain, and fabulous. Should we go up to the *Romans*, this Truth will be manifest, when even their own Writers do not agree in the Original of the City of *Rome*. *Sallust* ascribes it to the *Trojans*; yet acknowledges, that he founds his Opinion upon a doubtful Tradition, *Sicut ego accepi, as I have been informed*; while *Virgil* gives the honour to *Evander*, *Tum Rex Evandrus Romanæ conditor arcis*. If therefore the certain Original of so great a People should remain unfixed, it can be no matter of surprise if doubts should arise concerning the beginnings of more obscure Nations. Historians therefore, who talk variously on such Subjects, are not justly to be taxed with

Ignorance or Folly; since it is Antiquity, and the Unfaithfulness of oral Tradition, that have created the Error, and left nothing clear for Posterity to depend upon. *Titus Livius* (f) makes some sort of an Apology for all such writings, and imputes them “to the Embellishments of Poetical Fables, and not to the incorrupted Monuments of affairs, from whence History ought to be drawn,” and therefore he adds, “that it was not his Intention either to affirm or disprove such things; for that Indulgence was due to Antiquity, which by mixing divine and human things together, sought to render the Original of Citys more August and Venerable.” Whatever weight this Apology might have, most Nations have fallen into the humour of obtruding mock Princes on the World, from whence they have drawn their Originals. Thus (g) the *Danes* have their *Danus*, the *Brabanders* their *Brabo*, the *Goths* their *Gothus*, and the *Saxons* their *Saxo*, as the Founders of their several Nations. So *Hunebald*, a Monk, and a trifling Writer of the dark Ages forged *Francus*, a *Trojan*, the Son of *Priam*, as the Founder of the *French* Name and Nation; and in Imitation of him, *Geoffry*, Archdeacon of *Monmouth*, in the twelfth Century gratified the *Britains* with their Founder, *Brutus*, whom he makes a *Trojan* by descent, the Son of *Silvius*, Grandchild to *Ascanius*, and great Grandchild to *Æneas*, a Prince of *Troy*, whose Mather was *Venus*, and consequently himself descended from *Jove*. This Nation also, my LORD, has its *Geoffery*, surnamed *Keating*, who really shoots in a longer Bow than his name sake, the Archdeacon of *Monmouth*. *Ireland* was colonized at various Times, not to Mention the Adventurers who came hither before the Flood. As other Historians had exhausted the vanquished *Trojans* in seeking for Authors of their respective Nations, our *Geoffery* shifts the Scene, and brings his Heroes from the Conquerors, and the midst of *Greece*. I must be understood, my LORD, to mean those Colonies, who first settled kingly Government in this Island, namely,

(f) Quæ ante conditam, condendamque Urbem, poeticis magis decora fabulis, quam incorruptis rerum gestarum monumentis traduntur, ea nec affirmare, nec refellere, in animo est. Datur hæc venia Antiquitati, ut miscendo humana divinis, primordia urbium augustiora faciat. *Livii* Prefat. ad Hist. Roman. (g) *Camb. Brit.* p. ix.

the *Belgians*, and *Danorians*, commonly called *Firbolgs* and *Tuatbdeanans*; though indeed he brings the more early Colonies under *Partholan* and *Nemeid* from the same Country, but all of them in a period antecedent to the Destruction of *Troy*. This very remote Antiquity, boasted of by the *Irish* Historians, though justly called in question by others, hath occasioned Mr. *Camden* (b), with a modest doubt, usual with that great Man, to call *Ireland* the *Ogygia* of *Plutarch*, the Word signifying very Antient; for says he, “ they begin their Histories from the highest Antiquity; so that other Nations are but modern, “ and as it were in their Infancy, in comparison of theirs.” Others (i) have propagated the same Notion; and Mr. *Roderick O’ Flaberty* from hence takes Occasion to intitle his Chronological Treatise of *Ireland*, *Ogygia*.

The last Colony that settled in *Ireland* before the *English* Invasion was that of the *Milesians*, who arrived there (according to the *Irish* Historians) in the Year of the World 2934, one thousand and fifteen Years before our Blessed Saviour appeared in the Flesh. This Colony had their first Settlements in *Scythia*, as Mr. *Keating* (k) alleges, from whence that Author conducts them into *Egypt*, from *Egypt* through various Countries into *Spain*, and from thence after a long series of Time into *Ireland*. Whoever reads the very particular Account he gives of the Travels and Voyages of these Adventurers, cannot judge otherwise, than that he served them for a Pilot. He Marries also *Niul*, the Head of the *Scythian* Wanderers, to *Scota* Daughter to *Pharaoh* King of *Egypt*, to whom he has given the surname of *Cingeris*, from which *Scota* *Ireland* in after Times took the Name of *Scotia*. and the People of it were denominated *Scots*. But he is not over confident of this, and therefore, to make things sure, he marries *Milesius*, who was the eighteenth or nineteenth in Descent from *Niul*, to another Lady *Scota*, Daughter to *Pharaoh*, King of *Egypt*, whom he Surnames *Nectonabus*, and from her deduces the Names of *Scotia* and *Scots*.

This quick sighted Age, my Lord, hath grown ashamed of such Impostures; and since the *French* have rejected their *Francus*, as a Counterfeit, and that the force of

(b) Brit. p. 1314. (i) Slaytor’s Palai Albion. (k) Hist. p. 34.

Truth hath at length prevailed against *Brutus*, *Danus*, *Brabo*, and all the rest of those mock Princes, let us, in the name of Goodness, give up our *Scota*, and be content with more probable Reasons why our Country was called *Scotia* and the People of it *Scots*, of which some Account may be seen in the Antiquities of *Ireland* (1).

To be involuntarily bewildered, my Lord, in a strange Country, surrounded with impervious Fogs, and without any friendly Guide to direct ones Steps, is not very unaccountable; but it is unaccountable that any Man in his Senses should venture to explore such hidden Paths, such unpassable Regions of Darkness. Should we inquire into the Cause of such a Conduct, it is to be feared it would in some Measure center in Vanity and self Love, a Pleasure of having advanced something new, that no body before ever thought of, which must end nevertheless in Confusion and Shame to the Authors; insomuch that one may venture to apply the saying of *Boethius* (1), *Pudebit aucti nominis*, as a prophetick Warning to those *Nugivendulos*, those broachers of Froth and Romance.

It would be something excusable, my Lord, to have the very remote Origin of Nations in such a manner treated; because the infinite distance renders the Object imperceptible; but to continue the Folly downwards into Ages of more Light and Learning can bear no Apology; and yet this has been done by Mr. *Keating*, and others, who have written the antient History of *Ireland* down to the *English* Period. It is easier to guess at, than to ascertain the Reasons of such a Conduct; and yet I fancy (besides the Vanity before hinted) one other Cause may be assigned, which I shall submit to your Lordship's clearer Judgment, and it seems to me to be this.

The chief Pillars, upon which the antient History of *Ireland* is founded, are the Sonnets or Ballads, of the Bards or Poets, called in *Irish*, *Fileb*, as much as to say, *Philosophers*, the Word being applicable to both Senses; and the Poets were called *Fileb*, or *Philosophers*, on the score of their great Learning, and experience in the Liberal Arts. *Maximus Tyrius* (m), the *Platonick* Philosopher, who flourished in the Reign of *Marcus Aurelius*, has

(1) Chap. 1. (m) Dissert. XXIX.

made this Distinction above fifteen hundred Years ago.
 “ These People (says he, talking of the antient Poets)
 “ in reality Philosophers, though nominally Poets, have
 “ reduced their Practises to such a degree of Skill and
 “ Art, as wonderfully to tickle and allure the People.
 “ For so (proceeds he a little after) Physicians mingle
 “ their wholsom Medicines with some pleasant Vehicle,
 “ that the Patient should not be nauseated by the bitter-
 “ nefs of the Taste. In the same manner are we to think
 “ of these antient Philosophers, who by cloathing their
 “ Sentences in the Dress of Fiction, and the magnificent
 “ Decorations and Ornaments of Poetry, as it were with
 “ a Garment, first found the way of captivating and al-
 “ luring the Minds of the Antients, and by disguising the
 “ irksomness of methodical Discipline, subdued and civi-
 “ lized their Minds to Learning and Instruction. Nor is
 “ there any room to doubt, whether the Philosophers or
 “ Poets have with better Success treated on divine Sub-
 “ jects. Rather let us say, that they have united their
 “ Forces in a joint League to the same end; insomuch
 “ that we may in truth affirm, that their Endeavours
 “ have not been different, but rather the same. For when
 “ you mention a Philosopher, you understand a Poet,
 “ and when you say a Poet you mean by the Word a
 “ Philosopher.” Almost to the same Purpose speaks *Natalis Comes* (n), a Mythologist of the sixteenth Century.
 “ The wise Man (says he, that is the Philosopher) was
 “ altogether the same as the antient kind of Poets, not
 “ like those of our times, who think, that all the Art and
 “ Conduct of Poetry consists in the measure of Words,
 “ and the adjustment of Feet; nor were they such as
 “ blabbed out what ever came uppermost, to flatter
 “ Princes for the sake of a Present: But the Composi-
 “ tions of the antient Poets were looked upon as the most
 “ sacred Laws; and often when Cities or Communities
 “ had Quarrels or Contentions among themselves, they
 “ had recourse to the Verses of some Poet, as if it were
 “ to the Sentence of some grave Judge.”

These, my Lord, are the Sentiments of the *Platonists*
 and *Mythologists* concerning the antient Poets; and we

(n) *Mytholog.* in *Orpheo*, lib. VII. Chap. 13.

should

should find upon a strict Review, that our Historians did not differ from the cited Authorities in their Opinions of these particulars. Wonderful things are told of *Orpheus*, *Linus*, *Stesichorus*, and other famed Names of Antiquity in remote Parts; and no less celebrated is our *Hiarbnell-Faidbe*, i. e. the Prophet (a Poet and Prophet signifying the same thing) who arrived here with the *Nemedian* Colony in the Year of the World 2029; to whom may be added *Amergin*, Brother to *Heber* and *Heremon*, the Heads and Conductors of the *Milesian* Adventurers in the Year of the World 2934, who is represented by the Historians (o) of *Ireland* in a very amiable light, as a Judge, a Prophet, a Poet, a Philosopher, and in short, a Man excellently accomplished in all branches of Science. There are no incontestible Accounts remaining, whether these antient Poets, Foreign or Domestick, left any thing in Writing behind them; and it is probable they did not. But let us attend, my Lord, to what a very knowing and judicious Writer, Sir *William Temple* (p), has advanced upon this Subject. “ Poetry (says he) is generally agreed “ to have been the first sort of Writing in the World, “ and, in several Nations, to have preceded the Inven- “ tion or usage of Letters. This last is certain in *Ame- “ rica*, where the first *Spaniards* met with many strains “ of Poetry, and left several of them translated into their “ Language, which seemed to have flowed from a true “ poetick Vein, before any Letters were known in these “ Regions. The same is probable of the *Scythians*, the “ *Grecians*, and the *Germans*. *Aristotle* says, the *Agathyrsi* had their Laws all in Verse, and *Tacitus*, that “ the *Germans* had no Annals nor Records but what were “ so; and for the *Grecian* Oracles delivered in them, we “ have no certain Account when they began, but rather “ reason to believe, it was before the Introduction of “ Letters from *Phœnicia* among them. *Pliny* tells it as a “ thing known, that *Pherecides* was the first who writ “ Prose in the *Greek* Tongue, and that he lived about “ the time of *Cyrus*; whereas *Homer* and *Hesiod* lived “ some hundred of Years before that Age; and *Orpheus*, “ *Linus* and *Musæus*, some hundreds before them: And

(o) *Ogyg.* p. 183.(p) *Essay on Poetry.*

“ of the *Sybil*s, several were before any of those, and in
 “ Times as well as Places, whereof we have no clear Re-
 “ cords now remaining. What *Solon* and *Pythagoras* writ
 “ is said to have been in Verse, who were something
 “ older than *Cyrus*, and before them were *Archilochus*,
 “ *Simonides*, *Tyrtæus*, *Sappho*, *Stesichorus*, and several o-
 “ ther Poets famous in their times. The same thing is
 “ reported of *Chaldæa*, *Syria*, and *China*. Among the
 “ antient *Western Goths* (our Ancestors) the *Runick* Poetry
 “ seems to have been as old as their Letters; and their
 “ Laws, their Precepts of Wisdom, as well as their Re-
 “ cords, their Religious Rites, as well as their Charms
 “ and Incantations, to have been all in Verse.” The
 same things may with equal Probability be affirmed of
 the antient *Irish*; and we are taught by Mr. *O-Flaberty* (q),
 that from the time of *Amergin* before mentioned to the
 Reign of *Conquovar Mac-Nessan*, who mounted the Throne
 of *Ulster* in the Year of the World 3937, comprehending
 a Period of upwards of a thousand Years, the Poets had
 the sole Power of delivering Laws to the People, and pro-
 nounced their Judgments in Verse, Laws being not yet
 committed to Writing. These Poetical Decrees were
 called *Judicia Cœlestia*; Heavenly Decrees; because they
 were supposed by the Antients to have been written by
 Inspiration from *Apollo*, or the Sun, esteemed among them
 the God of Learning in general, but more particularly of
 Musick and Poetry; the Mythology of which Fable seems
 to mean no more than this, namely (r), “ that a certain
 “ noble and vital heat of temper, but especially of the
 “ Brain, is the true spring of Poetry. This was that
 “ *Cœlestial* Fire, which gave such a pleasing motion and
 “ Agitation to the Minds of those Men, that have been
 “ so much admired in the World, that raises such infinite
 “ Images of things so agreeable and delightful to man-
 “ kind. By the influence of this *Sun* are produced those
 “ golden and inexhausted Mines of Invention, which have
 “ furnished the World with Treasures so highly esteem-
 “ ed, and so universally known and used in all the Re-
 “ gions that have yet been discovered. From this arises
 “ that Elevation of Genius, which can never be produced

(q) *Ogyg.* p. 216. (r) *Temple* as before.

“ by any Art or Study, by Pains or by Industry, which
 “ cannot be taught by Precepts or Examples; and there-
 “ fore is agreed by all to be the pure and free gift of
 “ Heaven or of Nature, and to be a Fire kindled out of
 “ some hidden Spark of the very first Conception.”

These *Judicia Cœlestia*, or divine Decrees, are compared (*f*) to the *Dicta Sapientum* of the Grecians. Poetry is known to be a wonderful Help to Memory, not only by the pleasure of Measures and of Sounds, which make a deep Impression on it, but by the methodical arrangement of Feet, which affords a great facility of tracing one Word after another, by observing what sort of Foot or Quantity must necessarily have preceded or followed the Words we retain and desire to make out. From these helps to Memory, it is no wonder, my Lord, that several pieces of the antient *Irish* Poetry have been preserved to after Ages, which many have employed themselves in collecting from time to time.

The strains, the colouring, and metaphorical Parables and flights of Poetical Compositions are known to every Body; and these, my Lord, I presume to think have been the Cause of introducing so much Fable into the antient *Irish* History, I may say, into the antient History of all Nations, which *Livy*, in the Passage before cited, barely hints at. Our antient History is drawn from the poetical Decorations of the Bards, the chief Possessors and Propagators of traditional Knowledge in the early Ages. Injudicious Historians have taken the Raptures and Flights of those Poets for genuine Truths, who intended nothing more thereby than Embellishment and Decoration; whereas, if such Flights were Mythologically considered, it is presumed an obvious moral Sense may be drawn from most of them. I have considered the antient *Irish* History in this Light, and I will give your Lordship two Instances, among a Thousand, to confirm what I advance, which I submit to your greater Penetration.

Siorlamb, i. e. the long Handed, mounted the Throne of *Ireland* in the Year of the World 3492, and is said to have had such long Hands, that standing upright he could touch his Feet, in this particular exceeding *Artaxerxes*.

(f) *Osg.* p. 217.

Longimanus, contemporary with our King, who in the same Situation could only touch his Knees. Are not these, my Lord, Pictures of the power of Kings extended against offending Subjects to a very great distance? According to the saying of some Poet, whose Name I have forgot,

Nescis quam longas Regibus esse Manus.

So in the Year 95 of *Christ*, *Feradach Fatbuach*, or the Just, being advanced to the Throne by a popular Election, made *Moran* his Prime Minister, and administrator of Justice to the People, and presented him with a wonderful Collar, called after him, *Fadb-Moran*, i. e. the inclosure of *Moran*, which was to serve as a Test of the Integrity of a Judge or Witness, and had this Property, that when a wicked Judge, who intended to pronounce an unjust Sentence, or a Witness, who was about giving a false Testimony, had this Collar put about his Neck, that it would contract it self and stop his Breath; but where the Judge or Witness were resolved to act with Justice, it would dilate it self and hang loose. *Moran* wore this Collar with great Ease to himself, and Satisfaction to the People, during his whole Administration, which ended with his Life. This Fable, my Lord, was undoubtedly taken from some allegorical Expressions used by the *Irish* Poets, which Historians were idle enough to take in a literal Sense. For the moral of the Story means no more, than that King *Feredach* was a severe executor of Justice, and Punished with Death such Judges and Witnesses, who acted insincerely, as *Alfred*, King of the *Saxons* in *England*, long after actually did. This manner of explaining the allegorical Expressions to be met with in the *Irish* Poetry would probably have purged the History of *Ireland* from great numbers of Fables, with which it now abounds.

Besides the Fables founded upon the Allegories of the Poets, there are others to be met with frequently in the Histories of *Ireland*, which seem to be the Fruits of fertile Invention alone, and intended to fill up Chasms, to amuse ignorant or credulous Readers, to delight and tickle the Ear, and relieve the tediousness of dry and insipid Annals. These, my Lord, are the Works of the dark Ages, succeeding

ceeding that Barbarism and Ignorance introduced among us by the Devastations of the *Danes*, who in a manner put an End to all the Learning, which flourished so highly here in the preceding Centuries. All that a Writer of the History of *Ireland* can at this distant Period do is to separate the sound Corn from the Chaff, and retain only what carries the appearance of Probability and Truth, these only being able to satisfy a reasonable Mind. Such a Conduct, my Lord, intermixed with short and pertinent Reflections, adorned with the decency of a plain narrative Stile, and a due adjustment of Chronology, would set the antient History of *Ireland* upon an equal Foot with that of any other Country, and, in my Opinion, would be useful as well as entertaining.

Having mentioned Chronology, your Lordship will indulge me in making a few Remarks upon the Periods observed by the Writers of the *Irish* History.

Chronology, like History, consists only in the ranging of particular Facts, and remarkable Events under certain Periods of Time, and is principally supported by the Evidence of Authority, which it would be often dangerous to reject, though it is unable to demonstrate it self; but when Authority happens to be united to Astronomical Proof then the Evidence is uncontrollable. The Observations of the *Fasti* among the *Romans*, and of *Holydays* since Christianity, serve much to settle a great number of Facts, in which Historians are not fully agreed. There are also arbitrary *Epochs*, which cannot with safety be opposed. The Observation of all these have been of great use in the *Irish* History, of which numerous Instances might be given, if an Essay of this Nature would suffer one to enter minutely into Chronological Discussions. Of all the Treatises of this sort that of Mr. *Roderick O-Flaberty* seems to me to be built upon the most solid Foundations, and most exact Rules of Art; and therefore, whoever undertakes to handle the antient Affairs of *Ireland* would do well to study that Writer exactly in all his Parts, but more especially his preliminary Address to Arch-deacon *Lynch*, and his Preface to the Reader; wherein he weighs the Arguments he advances against other Writers in an even Ballance, and gives satisfactory Reasons for his differing from them. I mention this Writer, my Lord, in Relati-
on

on to his chronological Labours only; for he cannot be always excused from the vanity of lending too willing an Ear to the Fables propagated from Antiquity.

I once, my Lord, intended to have written an antient History of *Ireland* upon the Plan before laid down, as far as to the Acquisitions of the *English* in it, and had actually proceeded to the Year 919, when I stopped short, my Resolutions being superseded by an Advertisement published to the same End by a Gentleman (*t*), of whose Abilities that way I have a much better Opinion than of my own: But if I find that he declines the Undertaking, I shall, God willing, resume my Intentions at some proper Season, and prefix such an antient History to a general History of the Kingdom, during the *English* Period,

Thus much, my Lord, I thought proper to say upon the antient History of *Ireland*, which is naturally divided into three Periods, namely, I. the Fabulous, II. the Obscure, III. the Enlightned or more clear. The former comprehends a space from the earliest accounts of time to the arrival of the *Milesians* in the Year of the World 2934, through the several Colonies of *Partholan*, *Nemeid*, the *Firbolgs* or *Belgians*, who first exercised Regal Government in *Ireland*, and the *Danonians*, usually called *Tuath-de-Danons*, who were dispossessed by the *Milesians*. The second Period begins with the *Milesians* in the Year of the World 2934, and extends to the arrival of St. *Patrick* in the Year of *Christ* 432, containing the space of 1447 Years. This is called the Obscure Period, as it was enlightened but with little Learning, and the History of it must consequently be drawn from the traditional Sonnets of the Bards. The third Period may be reckoned from the arrival of St. *Patrick* to the Submissions made by the *Irish* Potentates to King *Henry II.* in 1172, containing the space of 740 Years. That Religious Missionary introduced the Knowledge of the *Roman* Literature among the People, taught them (*u*) the *Latin* Alphabet, and enabled his new Converts to make a considerable progress in Learning: In-somuch that the Ages following him to the Confusions and Devastations introduced by the barbarous *Danes* in the ninth Century, were considered as the Ages of Light and

(*t*) Mr. *Brook.* (*u*) *Antiq.* Chap. 3.

Learning,

Learning, and many flocked to *Ireland*, as to the great Mart of Education both from among the *Saxons* and *Gauls* for the sake of Study, as the venerable *Bede* (*w*), a Writer of that Period, informs us. “Nor is there any Reason, my Lord, to wonder, that *Ireland* should in those Ages abound with Persons of Piety and Abilities, when Learning was little heeded in any other Part of Christendom; since the Wisdom of Providence sows the Seeds of Religion and Learning, now in one Nation, and then in another, as in so many Beds, to the End that by every Transplantation a new growth may shoot up and flourish, to his Glory, and the good of Mankind.” But it is time to spin off this Thread, which is already drawn to too immoderate a length.

SECT. II. We are come now, my Lord, to tread upon surer Ground, when to Historical Accounts may be united the indisputable Evidence of Records. Perhaps no Nation in the World can boast of so noble a Collection of public acts and Monuments as that begun for *England* by Mr. *Rymer*, Historiographer Royal, and continued down by others to the present times, printed in twenty Volumes in large Folio, under the Title of *Fœdera, Conventiones, Litteræ, &c.* This Work was first set on Foot in the Year 1693 by the Command of Queen *Mary*, while his Majesty, King *William*, (of glorious Memory) was abroad in *Flanders* reducing the exorbitant Power of the common Enemy of Mankind. By Privy Seal dated the 16th of *August* that Year her Majesty ordered him free access to search and transcribe such Records as were for the Purpose in the Tower of *London*, the Rolls, the Augmentation Office, the Exchequer, the Journals of both Houses of Parliament, and all other Places where Records were kept, as also to the Library at St. *James's*, add the Paper-Office. The next Year King *William* enlarged this Favour by ordering the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal to direct a Writ to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, and to the Chamberlains of the Exchequer, commanding them to deliver to Mr. *Rymer* all such Records relating to his Subject as he should desire. The Compass of this Undertak-

(w) Hist. Eccl. lib. 3. c. 7, 27.

(x) *Camd.* vol. 2. p. 1318.

ing was so extensive, that though Mr. Rymer had taken in Mr. Sanderfon as an Assistant, yet it proceeded by slow steps, and the first Volume did not appear till the Year 1704, which was followed by a second in 1705, and by a third and fourth in 1706. These four first Volumes gave such a general Satisfaction to the Publick, that in the Year 1707, her Majesty Q. Anne by Privy Seal repeated the Commands of King William and Q. Mary, and during her Reign fifteen Volumes came abroad, the other five being since added. This was an Undertaking worthy the generosity of a great Queen, and an able Ministry, who in the midst of an expensive War did not think much of the Charge in promoting an attempt which brought so great an Honour to their Country. This valuable Collection hath given rise to one of the best general Histories that ever was wrote of any Country, especially as far down as the Reign of King James I. The Name of Mr. Rapin Thoyras is too well known to need being mentioned upon this Occasion. By this Collection he was enabled to ascertain Dates in an infinite number of Places, to discover the Mistakes of other Writers, rectify the Contradictions among them, and fill up many considerable Chasms, which before were blanks in History; and all these established on authentic Acts, that are too stubborn to admit of a Dispute. Some industrious and honest Historian might one time or other arise, who would do the like Honour for Ireland under equal advantages of Collections: But in that Point lies the Difficulty. To set about making such a body of Collections is a Task only fit for a Drudge, which a Man of Fortune will not, and a Man of small Fortune cannot undertake; so that we must remain as we are, unless some Method could be planned out for removing the Difficulty, which would be a Design worthy of a great Mind, and becoming a Man in power.

Were we, my Lord, to take a View of the wretched Condition, in which the History of Ireland stands, it would not be a matter of astonishment, that we should be considered as a People, in a manner, unknown to the World, except what little Knowledge of us is communicated by Merchants, Seafaring Men, and a few Travellers; while all other Nations of Europe have their Histories to inform their own People, as well as Foreigners, what they were

and what they are. Mr. *Languet de Fresnoy* (y) hath furnished the World with a large Catalogue of Historians of every Nation in *Europe*, nay in *Asia*, *Africa*, and *America*. Among these how few does he mention of *Ireland*, even as to particular Periods? But in relation to general Historians he takes notice only of two, namely Mr. *Flaberty's Ogygia* for the times preceding the Conquest (of which before in the last Section) and Sir *Richard Cox* for those since that Period. It is to be feared he is not far from the Mark.

—— *Pudet hæc opprobria nobis,
Et dici potuisse, et non potuisse refelli.*

How far Sir *Richard Cox* deserves the Character of a general Historian must be submitted to those who have taken the Pains of perusing him: Though Mr. *Fresnoy*, or his Translator (who hath interpolated the Work with various undistinguished additions of his own) tells us drily, that the Book is esteemed; yet judicious Writers have looked on Sir *Richard* only in the light of an Annalist, who at a particular critical Time pushed the Work (z) a little too forward, and in too loose a Dress into the World. Indeed it must be confessed we have not in him what may be called a General History of *Ireland*, nor what can give perfect Satisfaction to a Reader. There are vast Chasms in several of the Reigns he has undertaken, which might have been well filled up from the Offices of Record in this Kingdom: But he had not the Opportunity of consulting them, as he compiled his History in another Nation, at a time when this was in a Combustion. Nevertheless he has furnished the World with some good Materials out of the *Lambeth Library*.

We have two other Pieces, called Histories of *Ireland*, namely, *Edmond Champion*, who gives a very flight Account both of the antient History thereof, and of the *English* Period as far as the end of Sir *Henry Sidney's* Government in 1571, and *Meredith Hanmer*, who likewise couples the antient and more modern Periods, which last he carries down no lower than the Year 1284; but they are further

(y) *New Method of studying History*, translated by Dr. *Raulinson*, Vol. 2.

(z) *Nicholson's Irish Hist.* lib. p. 52.

continued by a very poor Chronicle of *Henry Marlborough* to the Year 1421. These two Pieces, together with *Spencer's View of Ireland*, in which are many excellent Materials, were published in a small Folio in the Year 1633 by Sir *James Ware*, and put under the Patronage of the Lord Deputy *Wentworth*, with the same Intention that I now offer these Collections to your Lordship's Protection, in hopes to excite others to make the Publick acquainted with those scattered remains of the History of this Country, which will help to fill up several Chasms in it. We are told by the same worthy Knight (a) " that Sir *James Ley*, Lord Chief Justice of *Ireland* (afterwards Lord Treasurer of *England*, and Earl of *Marleburgh*) had caused to be transcribed and fitted for the Press the Annals of *Fryar Clynne*, those of the Priory of *St. John the Evangelist of Kilkenny*, as well as the Annals of *Mul-tifernan*, *Rosse*, and *Clonmell*, &c. but that his other weighty Occasions diverted his Purpose." He adds, " that the Copies were at that time preserved, and that he hoped ere long, that they, with other Annals and Fragments of the same Nature, would be divulged ;" a hint perhaps, that he himself intended to undertake the Task, which probably was prevented by the multiplicity of the Business of his Office of Auditor General, and the Rebellion, which broke out a few Years after. The Annals printed at the end of *Camden* were preserved and communicated by the Lord *Howard of Naworth*. We may venture, my Lord, to take the judicious Publisher's Word for it, " that there is nothing extant more perfect in the kind, that those Annals, since *Giraldus Cambrensis* ; and that the Contents of them give great light into the *Irish History* ;" and he invites the Reader to communicate to him any thing he had more perfect. Thus, my Lord, we see Gentlemen of great Rank and Reputation in *England* preserving our Monuments, and forwarding them into light, while we ourselves, whom it more immediately concerns, are supine and careless in that particular. The last mentioned Annals, published by *Camden*, are ascribed (b) to *Philip Flatfbury*, who flourished in the Year 1517;

(a) Pref. to *Campion*.

(b) *Staniburst's Descript. Hib. Chap. 7.*

but they were originally written (c) by *Christopher Pembride*, and only transcribed by *Flatsbury*, at the request of the Earl of *Kildare*. A Copy of these Annals are in Manuscript in the Library of the College of *Dublin* (d), in many particulars differing from the Copy used by *Camden*, which I thought proper to hint to the industrious Historian.

The fullest Annals we have of *Ireland*, (though incomplete enough) next to those before mentioned, may be found in the *English* Edition of Sir *James Ware's* Works published in the Year 1705; and though they are generally ascribed to the last mentioned Knight, yet it is manifest from the Texture thereof, that the part of them only from the *English* Invasion to the end of the Year 1201 bears his stamp; instead of giving Satisfaction, the only shew the Design of the Author to collect Adversaria towards an History of *Ireland*, which probably he had meditated, but which his Publick Employments would not afford him Leisure to execute. From the Year 1201, to the Death of *Henry V.* in 1221, they are meer Transcripts from the printed Chronicles of *Hanmer* and *Marleburg* before mentioned. The Remainder to the Death of *Richard III.* are collected from the various M. S. Annals of *Ireland*.

But the Annals of the highest Estimation we have relating to *Ireland* are those of *Henry VII.* *Henry VIII.* *Edward VI.* and *Queen Mary*, written in Latin by Sir *James Ware*. The Annals of *Henry VII.* were first published in the Year 1658, and annexed to his Antiquities: Those of *Henry VIII.* came abroad in a small thin Edition in Octavo in the Year 1661. He afterwards in 1664 revised these two Pieces, and published them, together with the Annals of *Edward VI.* and *Queen Mary* in a thin Folio Volume. It is manifest he intended to have continued his Labours to the end of the Reign of *Queen Elizabeth*, and had collected Materials to serve for that Period; but he was prevented by Death the Year following. They were afterwards revised and methodized by his Son *Robert Ware*, Esq; and may be seen in the *English* Edition before mentioned. How they are deficient in the politure and ex-

(c) *Writers of Ireland*, p. 83, 92.

(d) E. 3, 32.

actness of Sir *James's* Pen may be easily perceived. The defects in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth* are in some Measure supplied by the Life of Sir *John Perrot*, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, and by the *Pacata Hibernia* ascribed to Sir *George Carew*, Lord President of *Munster*; but these are only for short Periods. I shall only barely mention the Historical Collections made by *Raphael Hollingshed*, and published in his second Volume, this Essay being not intended as an Historical Library, which has been already excellently well written by Doctor *Nicholson*, late Bishop of *Derry*, to whom this Country is infinitely obliged for his pains in delineating the out-lines which an Historian of *Ireland* ought diligently to attend unto. I trust, my LORD, that the Pieces here now first published will be of some use to the Historians of this Country in several Periods, but especially those relating to the Settlement of the six escheated Counties in the Reign of King *James I.* which is the Foundation of our present Happiness. If the Patentees and Undertakers of those Lands had strictly adhered to the Projects and Conditions laid down by that Monarch (which in these Collections may be seen) it would have been impracticable for the *Irish* to have fomented and carried on the Rebellion of 1641 with such dire immanity, as is described by our Historians; and it is pretty plain, that to root out these Plantations (which they knew must end in the Establishment of an *English* Interest through the Kingdom, and consequently in the Diminution of their fond hopes of being restored to their antient Power) was none of the meanest Causes of their infamous attempts.

I have annexed, my Lord, to *Pynnar's* Survey a Letter written by Sir *Thomas Philips* of *Limyvady* to King *Charles I.* without Date, from whence appears the miserable manner in which the *Londoners* performed their Undertaking, in planting the County of *Londonderry*. This Letter is in the front of a Folio Volume written in Manuscript by the said Sir *Thomas*, upon the whole progress of that Plantation; wherein he sets forth the Frauds and avaritious Dealings of the Undertakers, and in a manner foretells the Ruin of the *North* by some after Rebellion, as actually came to pass in 1641. This Volume, (which may serve as a just Commentary on the aforesaid Survey, as to the County of *Londonderry*,) was communicated to me by the

Reverend Doctor *John Wynne*, a Person always ready to forward any Undertaking relating to the welfare of his Country. The whole Book is worthy the perusal of an *Irish* Historian.

I have, my LORD, of my own property several other Papers of Plantations made from time to time in this Kingdom, namely, those of Queen *Mary* in the King's and Queen's Counties, of Queen *Elizabeth* through the whole Province of *Munster*, and of King *James* I. in the County of *Wicklow*, which I have Fondness enough to think would be of some use; as would also the invaluable Collections in your Lordship's Possession of the several proceedings previous to and at the time of the Restoration. I have also many other Collections made at considerable expences relating to the affairs of this Kingdom. These, I mean such as are my own property, I would Select and Publish in a second Part of the *Hibernica*, if I find that the present Collection meets with a favourable Reception. I fancy that your Lordship, from the love you bear to this Country, would not think much of depreciating the value of your Manuscript, by suffering it to go abroad. But of this your Lordship is the best Judge, and must be the Director. A Copy of the same Collections with your Lordship's is in the Hands of the Right Reverend the present Lord Bishop of *Clogher*, who professes he is not fond of considering as a private Treasure what may serve to fill up the *Penus Historicus* tending to the Embellishment of any single Period of *Irish* Affairs. But I would not without your mutual Consents do any thing to detract from the value of either of your Properties.

What I have hitherto hinted, my LORD, relates chiefly to the helps to be had in Print; and even there I have been defective, especially in the times preceding the Rebellion of 1641, and during the Progress of it, which latter Period is rendered amazingly Intricate by the writings of Historians of different Parties and Interests, some making it a most hideous Rebellion, and palliating it into a necessary civil Resistance. I shall not in this Place take upon me to decide the Question; but shall only point out such Writers who have handled the Subject. Previous to the Rebellion are the two published Volumes of Letters
to

to and from the Lord *Wentworth*, afterwards Earl of *Strafford*, chief Governour of *Ireland*. Also some part of Mr. *Carte's* Life of the Duke of *Ormond* will be a help to those times, as the whole will be to the Course of the Rebellion, and afterwards through the intire Reign of King *Charles II.* This Writer, it must be confessed, has met with the hard Fate of pleasing neither Party; while the Papists think he has bore too severe upon them, and the Protestants are of Opinion he has favoured the Popish Cause too much. Perhaps both Censures may be true considered in the different parts of his Work. I would venture indeed to advise the Reader to turn his Sheets over with some degree of Caution, and not implicitly to believe without due Examination. The great Collection of Letters written to and by the Marquis of *Clanrickard*, an active Minister in those times, which are in your Lordships Hands yet unpublished, may possibly contribute to unravell the difficulties of this Period; and as he was in his Religious Profession a Roman Catholick, the Party on that Side the Question cannot well refuse his Evidence: But of this I can say nothing with certainty, having never had the Pleasure of perusing that Collection. I shall only barely mention the Names of the Writers who have treated on the Affairs of those dismal Times. On the Popish Side were *Philip O'Sullivan*, *Peter Walsb*, Mr. *Beling*, Friar *Paul King*, the Earl of *Castlehaven*, the Earl of *Clanrickard*, *John Ponce*; *Nicholas French*, *Redmond Caron*, and others, and those, it must be confessed, are very far from agreeing among themselves. On the Protestant Party are Sir *John Temple*, the Earl of *Clarendon*, Doctor *Edmund Borlase*, the Earl of *Anglesey's* Observations on *Castlehaven's* Memoirs, and others. What Pieces those several Historians writ may be seen in the Writers of *Ireland* lately published.

But above all things I would recommend to our Historians to consult the Libraries of the College, and of Archbishop *Marsh* at St. *Sepulchres*, *Dublin*, in both which may be seen Manuscripts of good Value relating to several Periods; and by no means let him omit to look carefully into thirty two Volumes in Folio, and an Index Volume to the whole, in the first of these Repositories, in which he will find the Original Depositions taken upon Oath, as

well by virtue of Commissions, as by the Privy Council, and by the ordinary Magistracy, of the several Massacres, Plunderings, and Violences, committed by the *Irish* on the Protestants during the Rebellion, which will help to clear up the impudent Assertions of the Popish Writers upon that Event, and particularly of the Prefacer to the Lord *Clanriccard's* Memoirs. For the Preservation of these Collections the World is indebted to Doctor *Sterne*, late Lord Bishop of *Clogher*, who deposited them in the College for perpetual safety. I was once in hopes of seeing the most flagrant instances of those inhuman Barbarities selected and made Publick by the venerable Body to whom they belong; what hath hindered the same from being done, I cannot say, but thus far, my LORD, I may venture to affirm, that it is full time such Depositions were published, since the *Irish* Papists have in many tracts sent abroad in Foreign Countries maintained, that the *English* were the Aggressors in the War, and one R. S. in a Collection of Murders upon the Occasion p. 1. affirms, that the Murder of three thousand *Irish* in the Island of *Magee* was the first Massacre committed in *Ireland* on either Side. But the falsity of this pretence is notorious to Mankind; for the Slaughter at that place did not happen till the end of *November* 1641 in revenge for many Murders committed by the *Irish* on the *Scots* in the North, whom they spared for the first ten Days, while in the mean time they murdered the *English* from the beginning of the Rebellion, which broke out on the 23d of *October* before, many innocent Souls having fallen by their bloody Hands on that Day, and every Day after for a long time. It is therefore necessary, my Lord, for an Historian to be well acquainted with these Depositions, in which he will find many Historical Facts not taken notice of by any Writer, and the rather, for that the Existence of such Depositions is called in Question by the Writer of a Scurrilous Pamphlet called the *Impartial Examiner*, published during the late Rebellion in *Scotland*, with what view is visible enough. Neither ought the Journals of the two Houses of Parliament be passed over unregarded, nor a private Library founded and endowed by Sir *Ferom Alexander* be omitted

mitted to be visited, in which the Historian will find several Collections in Manuscript worthy of his Notice.

After the Restoration few Guides occur during the Reign of King *Charles II.* except some small Pamphlets and Pieces concerning the Act of Settlement, and other events of that Reign, too numerous, and of too little Importance to be named, and except Mr. *Carte* before taken notice of. The subsequent Reign, as it was an open Invasion on the Liberties, Religion, and Properties of the Protestants of *Ireland*, has been amply and truly set forth by Archbishop *King*, and the Military Parts thereof by Doctor *George Story*. Several have written the Life of our glorious Deliverer, King *William*; but all of them have touched very sparingly on the Affairs of *Ireland* during his Reign, except a late Life of that Monarch published last Year; and even that too hath been maimed and castrated in numerous Particulars from the Copy furnished by the Writer of it, in order to bring it within a certain Compass necessary for the Bookseller's view, who published it at his own Charges. I speak this with confidence, my LORD, because I was the Author of it, which Circumstance I in vain endeavoured to conceal, the Bookseller having blabbed it to his Acquaintance, who communicated it to others; and so I became as well known for the Author, as if I had put my Name to it, which he also took care to do, without consulting me, in an Edition published of it in *London*. Being thus abused, and my Piece defamed by castrations and otherwise, I am laid under a Necessity for my own Vindication, of publishing *A new Life of King WILLIAM*, to which I am also importuned by great Numbers of Gentlemen of Rank and Distinction. This Life, my Lord, written upon a different model from the former, shall be much fuller of *Irish* Affairs than the castrated Edition, even though it had been published intire; and I intend to add to it not only Notes of Reference, and Plans of the several Sieges and Battles that happened during the active Period of the Wars in this Kingdom, but also an Appendix of Original Papers in proof of several material Passages advanced in it, many of which have never yet been published; and this I intend to set out in Folio or Quarto, as Occasion shall require, in a Letter, and upon a Paper, worthy of such a Subject,

Subject, or at least upon the best printing Paper that can be purchased, none of the beautiful *Genoa* being now to be had in the Kingdom; and this, my LORD, I hope will help to fill up a very busy as well as useful Period. Though the World has just Reason to be tired of subscribing to Books from the many failures that have happened by the Frauds of designing Proposers, who have taken Gentlemen's Money, and never proceeded further, or have, after Publication, sold their Books at a Price under their Proposals; yet I trust, my LORD, this vile Practice can never be objected to me, and I challenge Mankind to point out where I failed in any Proposal, or any one Instance wherein I did not sell at an advanced Price to non-Subscribers, except to one single Person, which under some delicate Circumstances he extorted from me. I intend therefore to publish this mentioned Life by Subscription, and shall soon issue Proposals for that end: For in truth, my LORD, a Gentleman cannot venture to send abroad any thing, how valuable soever, upon other Terms, without risking a share of his Fortune. The Booksellers are the professed Enemies of all Gentlemen, who deal in this Way, and think them Interlopers in the profits of their Trade, unless they are content to take the Fame, and give all the Advantages to them. By a significant shrug, and a grin and a Sneer peculiar to them, they condemn all Works that do not pass into the World under their Hands: From them the Poison diffuseth into Coffee-Houses, and other Places of Publick resort, and an Author, who means well, is torn to Pieces behind his Back, even without having his Book read. I know them well both Inside and Outside, *intus et in Cute*; but I am astonished that Gentlemen should propagate the Opinions of such wholesale Criticks, who have just Learning enough to read what is written on the Labels of their Books. I make my protest therefore against all such Censurers: though at the same time I must, in justice to his Character, except out of this Charge Mr. *Faulkner*, who is more open in his Dealing, and, perhaps, a very few others, whom I know little of, further than by Reputation.

This, my Lord, is no mean Discouragement to a Person who would attempt to set the History of his Country in a due Frame; but it is not the only one. There are to be found

found Gentlemen of Figure in the World, who, out of a vain Ambition of being thought Men of Importance in the Commonwealth of Letters, how little qualified soever, will depreciate every thing that comes abroad, even without understanding the Subject, or perhaps reading the Book. If they are challenged to point out the Defects or Errors, they will either involve themselves in general Allegations, from which no certain Conclusion can be drawn, or pitch upon some frivolous Topick, which is of no Consequence whether right or wrong. An Instance of this, my Lord, hath happened within the current Year, which can be compared to nothing better than to the Practice of an *Irish* Judge in the unreformed times, who used to pass Sentence without attending to, and sometimes without hearing the Evidence. But I shall leave those Calumniators to the Conviction of their own Minds, and desire them only to read over the ninth Article of the Decalogue, and to consider, whether their Practice comes within the Prohibition thereof. If the Cap fits any body, he is welcome to wear it. I shall now resume something more material than the Consideration of such Triflers.

I have reserved, my LORD, for the last point the main Matters that must help the defects in the *Irish* History to full purpose; and yet in these we shall find some few Chasms that are now only to be lamented. It is obvious to Mankind, that the Records of Nations must be the main Basis and Foundation upon which the History of those Nations ought to be Built; yet few have considered the Importance of the Records of this Kingdom to the same end. I speak it, my LORD, from experience, that infinite are the Historical helps to be met with in the Roll Office, that of the Auditor General, *Bermingham* Tower, and other Repositories of Records in this City. The *Irish* before the *English* Conquest had no regular System of Laws or Government, nor the benefit of Offices of Record for the Custody of the Material Transactions of State; and that possibly may be one good Reason why the History of those unsettled Times are so dark and wretched. Have we greatly mended the matter by all the benefits that they wanted? I think not; unless we may except the Collections concerning *Irish* Affairs from the Tower of *London* intermixed in the several Volumes of
Rymer,

Rymer, Pryn, and a few others. To attempt an History of *Ireland* to any advantage a Writer must be at the Pains of consulting the Records of it; otherwise he must risque his Reputation by building on the Performance of others, and cannot properly be called an Historian, but a Copyist or Transcriber, with some advantage, perhaps, of Language and Method. What the Labours of Mr. *Rymer* have produced in an Historical way hath been hinted before; and from the like fund of Materials some Historian hereafter may arise to do credit to *Ireland*.

I have long since begun to make Collections out of the Records of this Kingdom to serve the purposes of History; but, alas, my Lord, it is a task too severe for any single Hand, though the most Industrious, and more especially for one far advanced in Life. Such a Person should have the help of some experienced Clerks to assist his Labours and Transcribe under his Direction, which would bring the Matter to a point in a very few Years. Such Encouragement was thought worth the while in the neighbouring Kingdom; whither it would be so in this must be submitted to the Consideration of those in Power. My Plan, my Lord, was, first, to Transcribe and Methodize in a Chronological Series all Records relating to *Ireland*, which are to be found in the twenty Volumes of Mr. *Rymer*, in the several laborious Collections of Mr. *Pryn*, (Books which are hardly to be purchased with Money) in Doctor *Wilkins*, *Spelman*, *Reily*, the Decretal Epistles of Pope *Innocent* the third, and some others. These, my LORD, I have compleatly ransacked and digested, and have added to them many hundreds of Historical Records from the Rolls Office, and *Birmingham* Tower. I intend to proceed in the like Labours as far as my other necessary Avocations will permit; but as I cannot hope singly to finish my projected Design during the remains of a far spent Life, I promise your Lordship I will leave my Collections in such Hands as they may be of use to the Publick, and help to shorten the Journey of some future Historian. This is all the way I have to testify my love to a Country, which hath given me Birth.

It is to be lamented, my Lord, that we have not a perfect Chain of Records existing through all the several Periods of the *English* Government, occasioned partly by the
decays

decays of time, partly by the negligence of Officers, and the bad Condition of Repositories in antient Days, and partly by the Casualties from Fire. Of Accidents of this last kind there is to be seen an antient Memorandum in *Latin* enrolled in the Chancery Office *Anno 2. Edw. II.* to this effect. “Memorandum, that all the Rolls of the Chancery of *Ireland*, were in the time of Master *Thomas Cantock*, Chancellor of *Ireland*, to the 28th Year of King *Edward*, Son to King *Henry* the III. destroyed by an accidental Fire in the Abbey of the Blessed Virgin *Mary* near *Dublin*, at the time when that Abbey was burnt down; except two Rolls of the same Year, which were delivered to Master *Walter de Thornbury* by the King’s Writ.” The two Rolls here mentioned to be preserved are, I think, yet remaining, and endorsed, *Antiquissimæ literæ Patentes*, containing many useful matters. This Loss, my Lord, is a Maim to the History of *Ireland* during the early Times of the *English* Government, namely, from the Year 1172, to the Year 1300 comprehending the space of 128 Years. Yet this Loss is in some measure supplied (I will not say perfectly) partly by *Maurice Regan*, whose Fragment is here published, partly by *Giraldus Cambrensis*, and the Abbot *Benedict*, three Writers cotemporary with the Actions they relate, and by some Manuscript Annals in being; but more amply by the Collections made out of the Tower of *London* by *Pryn* and *Rymer*, and by *Baluzius*’s Edition of the decretal Epistles of Pope *Innocent* the III. To which may be added, some Pieces in the Manuscripts intituled, *Crede mihi*, *Alan’s Registry*, and the black Book of *Christ-Church*.

Another Chasm in the Chancery Office is in the times of King *Henry VIII.* during the first twenty Years of whose Reign there is but one Roll of the sixth remaining, and that of no great consequence. How this should happen is to me inconceivable. But his Reign is pretty accurately written by Sir *James Ware*, and some Pieces relating to it may be found in *Rymer*. For this, and all other Periods of the *English* History of *Ireland*, the accurate Historian must by all means consult the *Lambeth* Library, where he will find infinite matter in Indentures of Peace between the Chief Governors of *Ireland*, and many of the *Irish* Potentates in divers Ages, as also in Letters, Petitions, Orders,

ders, Instructions, Journals, Acts of Council, Submissions, Inquisitions, and infinite numbers of other Particulars down to the Reign of King *James* the First, the Catalogue of which alone would take up a Volume. Neither must he omit to visit the *Bodleian* and *Cotton* Libraries, in both which he will find plentiful Materials. That of the Duke of *Chandois* is dispersed (God knows) into how many Hands; but we rejoice that your Lordship hath some part of the Treasures formerly contained in it.

The burning down of the Council Office in the present Century hath also been a Maim to the *Irish* History; yet some Books and Papers have escaped that general Wreck, which ought to be consulted.

Many private Gentlemen have in their Custody Collections relating to *Irish* Affairs of good Value; and it would be a meritorious Action to deposite them where they may be turned to a general Emolument, or at least to communicate Notices of them to the Publick, that curious Men may, upon Occasion, know where to resort to them. The saying of *Nero* in relation to Musick, as reported by a *Roman* Historian (*f*), may with equal Justice be applied to Knowledge in general, *occultæ Musicæ nulum esse respectum*,—that no Regard is to be had to concealed Knowledge; because the World is not the better for it; to which may be added the saying also of a *Roman* Poet (*g*).

Scire tuum nihil est, nisi te scire hoc sciat alter.

That Knowledge is of no manner of use, except it be communicated to the World. If Gentlemen possessed of any valuable Manuscripts relating to this Kingdom think proper to hand them over to me, I will, by the Advice of my Brethren of the *Physico-Historical Society*, send them abroad in a second Part of the *Hibernica* among other Pieces of my own, which I intend to make publick in due Season. By these Methods, my Lord, the History of *Ireland* may gradually receive Improvements, and may Facts be brought to light, which hitherto have lain in the Shade; and this may help not only general, but all mixt History, and Inquiries into the County Descriptions of the Kingdom.

(*f*) Sueton. in vita *Neronis*. Chap. 2.

(*g*) *Perfius*. Sat. 1.

Your

Your Lordship is the best Judge whether what I have offered in this tedious Essay may be of any use to the Improvement of the History of *Ireland*, or to the Benefit of it, in any shape: If it be not, let it be considered only as a Bolt shot at random by one, who would rather expose his Folly, than be deficient in any Service, how mean soever, to his Country. But let it have what Fate it may, at least it gives me an Opportunity of testifying how much I am,

My LORD,

Your Lordships

Most obedient, and most

Humble Servant,

WALTER HARRIS.

F I N I S.

...the ... is the ...
... in the ...
... of the ...
... is not, but it is ...
... who would ...
... in any ...
... the ...
... the ...
... the ...

LORD

...

...

...

WALTER HARRIS

FINIS

Harris, Walter, 1647-1732

Hibernica: Or, some Antient Pieces relating to Ireland

Bd.: 1

Dublin 1770

Brit. 235 x-1/2

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10476332-4